

Thomas Fisher (publisher)
The history and antiquities of Rochester
Rochester
1772

<i>

THE
HISTORY
AND
ANTIQUITIES
OF
ROCHESTER

And its ENVIRONS:

To which is added, a DESCRIPTION of the
Towns, Villages, Gentlemen's Seats, and Ancient Buildings,
Situate on, or near the Road from
London to Margate, Deal, and Dover.

Embellished with COPPER-PLATES.

*As the Knowledge of ancient Things is pleasant, so is the
Ignorance as shameful, and oftentimes exposes Men to the
Scorn and Contempt of Strangers.*

Preface to Somner's Antiq. of Canterbury.

ROCHESTER:

PRINTED AND SOLD BY T. FISHER; SOLD ALSO BY
S. CROWDER, BOOKSELLER, IN PATER-NOSTER-
ROW, LONDON, MDCCLXXII.

<ii>

<blank>

<iii>

ADVERTISEMENT.

IN the ensuing work, very frequent are the references to
the Registrum Roffense, a book published by John
Thorpe esq; from the accurate MSS. of his father Dr.
Thorpe, who was no less eminent for his knowledge of anti=
quities, than for his skill in physic: it would be ungratefull in
the editor to omit acknowledging, how much labor and ex=
pence he has saved, by having an opportunity of examining
in print, this curious and valuable collection of ancient deeds.
He is likewise obliged to the reverend Mr. Austen of Ro=
chester, for some very usefull and entertaining articles of infor=
mation; and it is not without regret that he finds himself not
at liberty to insert the names of several other ingenious and
learned gentlemen, who have contributed their assistance; and
especially of one, whose name would do honor to any publica=
tion; and by whose friendly communications, the editor has
been enabled to give a clearer and more circumstantial account
of some part of the ecclesiastical history of this city, and the
neighboring district, than he could otherwise have done.

<iv>

Ancient Walls and Streets	1
Civil History	7
The Castle	19
The Bridge	41
The Cathedral	57
The Priory; its dissolution, and the establishment of the Dean and Chapter	74

A list of the Bishops	104	
The Grammar School	*198	
St. Nicholas Church	201	
St. Catharine's Hospital in Eastgate		211
Mr. Watts's Charity	215	
Mr. Ready's Gift	219	
Mr. Gunsley's Charity	221	
Sir John Hayward's Charity	222	
Mr. Brooker's Charity	224	
Dr. Lamplugh's Gift	ibid.	
Sir Richard Head's Charity	225	
Francis Brooke's Charity	226	
The Free-School	ibid.	
Mr. Plume's Legacy	230	
The Town-Hall	ibid.	
The Clock-House	231	
The Poor-house of St. Nicholas		232
St. Margaret's Church	ibid.	
Strood Church	241	
Of the Government and Privileges of the city		253
The Oyster Fishery	260	
A List of the Representatives of the city		262
Chatham Church	265	
The Dock-yard	270	
St. Bartholomew's Hospital	276	
Sir John Hawkins's Hospital	283	
Bully Hill	*283	
A Description of the Towns and Villages situated on and near the Road from London to Margate, &c.		291

<v>

THE
SUBSCRIBERS.

A

RIGHT hon. baron Apsley,
lord high chancellor of
Great Britain
Right hon. lady Apsley
Rev. Mr. Allen, Rochester
John Amherst, esq;
Rev. Dr. Andrew, prebend of
Rochester
Rev. Mr. Andrews, Marden
Rev. Mr. Austen, Rochester
Rev. Mr. Allen, Ridley
Mr. T. Ayres, Rochester
Mr. J. Argar, Snodland
Mr. J. Austen, London
Mrs. Ayres, Rochester
Mr. T. Assiter
Mr. T. Allibon, Chatham
Mr. Allchurch, Sheerness
Mr. R. Ackland, Rochester
Mr. R. Austin, Snodland
Mr. J. Arrow, Snodland
Mr. Austen, Margate
Mr. C. Alderson, Rochester
Mr. D. Adams
Mr. Aldus, Gravesend

B

Joseph Brooke, esq; Rochester

Mrs. Brooke
E. Barwell, esq; Westminster
Gilbert Barton, esq; Eltham
James Bunce, esq; Kempsey
R. Bugo, M. D. Rochester
Mr. W. Bishop, Sheerness
Mr. W. Bowley, Soho, London
Mr. W. Bolton, Chatham
Mr. J. Bowmer, Strood
Mr. J. Burton, Rochester
Mr. C. Burton
Miss S. Burgis
Mr. R. Burgis
G. Baker, esq; Queenborough
A. Bloomer, esq; Maidstone
Mr. W. Boyse, Sandwich, 2
copies
T. Bever, L. L. D. Doctors
Commons
Rev. J. Baker, D. D.
Jacob Bryant, esq; Eaton
Rev. Mr. Bagshaw, Bromley
Rev. Mr. Brett
R. Blyke esq; F. S. A.
J. Baynard, esq; Rochester
J. Best, esq; Chatham
Mr. T. Baker, jun. Rochester
Mr. E. Bowers
Mr. R. Blackmore
Mr. J. Belford
Mr. R. Best, at Mr. Hawkins's
school
Mr. B. Bentham, at Mr. Haw=
kins's school
Mr. C. Bishes, at Swanscomb
Mr. Blason, London
Mr. R. Bristow, Rochester
Mr. R. Burrows, Chalk

vi

Mr. T. Buckley, Sheerness
Mr. R. Boghurst, Rochester
Mr. J. Bowes, Strood
Mr. J. Bull, London
Mr. C. Bought, Feversham
Mr. W. Bradley, Sandwich
Mr. H. Barton, Sandwich
Mr. J. Bromley, Rochester
Mr. W. Bromley
Mr. R. Bromley
Mr. W. Browne, Chalk
Mr. J. Bridges, Strood
Mr. J. Butcher, Chalk
Capt. Ball, Rochester
Lieut. Burn
Mr. W. Brice, Sandwich
Mr. T. Baker, Strood
Mr. J. Bishop, Rochester
Mr. J. Butcher
Mr. W. Beecham, Dover
Mr. P. Bartram, Rochester
Mr. J. Booth, London
Mr. P. Boghurst, jun. Frinds=

bury

Edward Barham, esq; Dover
Mr. R. Baker, Rochester
Mr. F. Baker
Mr. Bowney
Mrs. Beckwith
Mr. R. Brooke
Mr. T. Boys, Chatham
Mr. E. Brown
Mr. J. Bazire, London
Mr. R. Broyden, Strood
Mr. J. Bedell, Rookesley
Mr. W. Beisley, Rochester

C

His grace Frederick Cornwallis
D. D. lord archbishop of
Canterbury, 3 copies
John Calcraft, esq; Ingress, 5
copies
James Chapman, esq; Pauls
Cray
Tho. Chiffinch, esq; Northfleet
Rev. Mr. Coldcall, prebend
of Rochester
T. Cradock, M. D. Rochester
Capt. Chandless
Miss Chapman
E. Collingwood, esq; Chirton,
in Northumberland
Lawrence Cox, esq;
Mr. S. Cooper
Rev. Mr. Crump
Rev. Mr. Carter, Rochester
Capt. Craigg
Mr. C. A. Craigg, London
Capt. Cane, Rochester
Lieut. Cleveland, Sheerness
Mr. M. Comport, Cooling
Mr. W. Comport, Shorne
Mr. R. Clegg, Rochester
Mr. J. Colvin
Mr. J. Clerk, Hoo
Mr. J. Collingwood, Sheerness
Mr. J. Clarke, Strood
Mr. B. Chalke, Queenborough
Mr. R. Cotton, Sheerness
Mr. Clarke
Mr. W. Clarke, Chatham
Mr. Cable, London
Mr. Chambers, Stoke
Mr. S. Chittendeni, Plaxtool
Mrs. Coleman, Rochester
Mr. W. Castle, Sandwich
Mr. H.. Cooper, Rochester
Mr. J. Crothalb, Snodland
Mr. T. Crispe
Mr. J. Craft
Mr. W. Cooper, Dartford
Mr. O. Cook, Surry-street,
Strand

vii

Mr. J. Chittenden, Chatham
Mr. J. Crofts, jun. Margate
Mr. Cobb
Mr. W. Carrant, Westmalling
Mr. E. Clements, Chatham
Mr. Campbell, Westminster

D

Sir Edward Dering, Bart.
David De Aguilar, esq; London
Joseph De Aguilar, esq;
Rev. Mr. Denne, Maidstone
Rev. Mr. Denne, Wilmington
Andrew Coltee Ducarel,
L.L.D. F.R.S. and F.S.A.
Doctors-Commons
Capt. Davidson, Rochester
Lieut. Davidson
Mr. Dounman
Mr. Alderman Dyne
Mr. Dyne, Milton
Rev. Mr. Dormer, Ash, near
Sandwich
Mr. T. Dray, Surgeon, Hythe
Mr. J. Dethick, St. Clements-
lane, London
Mr. J. Dean, Sheerness
Mr. T. Drury, Rochester
Mr. T. Dyne, at Mr. Hawkins's
school
Robert Dixon, Gent.
Mr. Drawbridge, Brumpton
Mr. R. Ditcher, Rochester
Mr. T. Dood, Meopham

E

Charles Eve, Esq; Hoxton-sq.
London
Mr. W. Ellis, Strood
Mr. J. Ellis, Sittingborne
Mr. Eggier, Chatham
Mr. R. Edgcume, Chatham
Mr. J. Ebbutt

F

Hon. Robert Fairfax, at Leeds
J. J. Farrer, esq; Cleve-court
John Fletcher, esq; Rochester
Thomas Fletcher, esq; Chatham
Rev. Mr. Franks, Stockbury
Rev. Mr. Fountain, Rochester
Mr. Forward, Deptford-yard
Rev. Mr. Fox, Queenborough
Ingram Foster, esq; St. Cle=
ments-lane, London
Rev. Mr. Frew
Mr. G. Franklin, Rochester
Mr. J. Franklin, Dartford
Mr. W. Francis, Rochester
Mr. C. French, Swanscomb
Mr. R. Fowles, at Mr. Haw=
kins's school, Rochester

Mr. G. Finch, Dover
Mr. Freeman, Margate
Mr. J. Ferguson, Rochester
Neighbor Frith, esq; North
Cray
Rev. Mr. Fawkes, Orpington
Mr. T. Fulljames
Mr. R. Fulljames
Mr Fletcher, Snodland
Rev. Mr. Faunce

G

Joseph Gulston, esq; Hammer=
smith
Mrs. Gulston
William Gordon, esq; Ro=
chester
Mrs. Gordon
Miss Gordon
Mr. J. Gordon, wine-merchant
Mr. G. Gordon, Strood
Mr. G. Gates, townclerk,
Rochester, 2 copies
Mr. E. Gates St. Maries
J. Gibbons, Yalding, 2 copies

viii

Mr. C. Graves, Rochester
Mr. W. Graham, Shorne
Mr. J. Golding, Rochester
Mr. Gough, London, 3 copies
Rev. Mr. Green, F. Mag. Coll.
Oxford
Mr. Gordon, Chatham
Rev. A. Gifford, D.D. F.S.A.
Mr. J. Gordon, at Mr. Haw=
kins's school, Rochester
Mr. M. Goudie, at Mr. Haw=
kins's school
Mr. Gilbert
Mr. W. Gill, London
Mr. George
Mr. G. Garrett, Sandwich
Mr. Grayling, St. Thomas
Hospital, London
Mr. Garrett, Sheerness
Mr. G. Green, East malling
Mr. G. Gunnings, Frindsbury
Mr. J. Garrett, Margate
Mr. J. Golding
Mr. L. Grimes, Chatham
Mr. G. Guy
Mr. E. Greenstead, Water=
ingbury

H

The Rt Hon. the earl of Hard=
wicke
The Rt Hon. W. G. Hamilton
James Hulkes, esq; mayor of
Rochester
Hon. Finch Hatton, Eastwell
Park

Richard Hulse, esq; Baldwins
Robert Hallifax, esq; West=
minster
James Hallett, esq; Eltham
William Hughes, esq;
Rev. Mr. Harwood, Dartford
Rev. Mr. Herring, Mongeham
Rev. Mr. Horsell, Pauls Cray,
2 copies
Rev. Mr. Heaton, prebend of
Ely
Rev. Mr. Hetherington, North
Cray, 2 copies
Rev. Mr. Hughes, Rochester
Rev. Mr. Husbands
Major Hart, Rochester
Rev. Mr. Hill, East Malling
Mr. J. Hawkins, Rochester
Mr. N. Hawes
Mr. T. Harwood
Mr. Alderman Hood
John Henniker, esq; London
J. Henniker, jun.
Mr. M. Henniker, Rochester
Mr. J. Hicke
Mr. T. Hulkes, Strood
Mr. G. Holmes, Shorne
Mr. E. Haite
Mr. Harris, Bexley
Mr. G. Hammond, Faversham
Mr. Hayward. Sandwich
Capt. R. Harman, jun. London
Mr. R. Hodshon, Rochester
Mr. J. Hogsflesh
Mr. J. Hall, Shorne
Mr. S. Holmden, Rochester
Mr. J. Heatherill, Queenbo=
rough
Mr. J. Hunt, Sheerness
Mr. G. Hickman, Strood
Mr. W. Holmes, Sheerness
Mr. J. Howes, Strood
Mr. Hendy, London
Mr. W. P. Hubbuck, Rochester
Mr. W. Hood
Mr. Heyward, Sheerness
Mr. J. Hutchinson, Cliffe
Mr. C. Harris, Chatham
Mr. J. Harrison, Rochester

ix

Mr. F. Harrison, Chatham
Rev. Mr. Howell, Pauls Cray
2 copies
Mr. S. Hubbard, Milton
Mr. W. Headly, Chatham
Mr. J. Hervey, Chancery-lane,
Mr. J. Hall, Margate, 2 copies
Mr. Hennem, Margate
Mr. S. Hart, Chatham
Mr. T. Heath, Strood
Mr. C. Hales
Rev. Mr. Higgins, Hereford.

I

Edward Jacob, esq; F. S. A.
Feversham,
Rev. Mr. Jones, Rochester
Capt. Jackman, Chatham
Capt. Innes,
Lieut. Johnston, Rochester
Rev. Mr. Jenkinson, Gilling=
ham
Rev. A. James, Fel. C. C.
Cambridge
Mr. N. Jennes, Brompton
Mr. S. Innwood, Chatham
Mr. T. Jacob, Sheerness
Mr. J. Irwin, Rochester
Mr. Jordan, Brompton
Mr. W. Jones, Chatham
Mr. J. Jordan

K

Henry Kellett, esq;
Phillip Keay, esq, London
Mrs. Knaxton, Rochester
Mr. E. Keigwin, Chatham
Mr. C. Kite, at Mr. Hawkins's
school, Rochester
Mr. C. Kennett
Mr. Kettle, Gravesend
Mr. J. Kent, Maidstone
Mr. T. King, Dover
Mr. R. Kidd, Margate
Mr. R. Knight, Halling
Mr. G. Knight, jun. Linton
Mr. W. King, Brompton

L

Rev. J. Law, M. A. Archdea=
con of Rochester
Rev. J. Lawry, M. A. F. S. A.
Prebendary of Rochester, 5
copies
J. Loveday, sen. esq; Caver=
sham, Berkshire
Dr. Loveday, Doctors commons
Anthony Lucas, esq; London
Rev. Mr. Lawson, Swanscomb
Varnes Lawson, esq; Faversham
Rev. E. Leigh, L. L. S. Vicar
of Tilmanston
Major Lawless, Sheerness
Mr. W. Lewis, Snodland
Miss Landen, Chatham
Captain Landen
Mr. T. Landen
Mr. A. Long, Sheerness
Mr. W. Latham, Eltham
Mrs. Latham
Mr. W. Latham, Bexley
Mr. Longley, Strood
Mr. T. Levett, at Mr. Haw=
kins's school, Rochester
Mr. S. Lake

Mr. S. Long, Sandwich
Mr. B. Leo, Meopham
Mr. J. Lane, Sittingborn
Mr. J. Lane, Cuxton
Mr. J. Longley, Chatham
Mr. J. Lambe

M

Hon. Charles Marsham
Rev. Mr. Milner, Aylesford
Rev. Mr. Martin, Leeds
Mr. S. Marriott, London
Col. Montresor, Teynham, 2
Copies

x

Col. Marriott, Rochester
George Marsh, esq; London
Rev. Mr. Moore, Rochester
Rev. Mr. Moore, North Cray
Mr. W. Moore, London
Francis Martin, esq; Antigua
Thomas Martin, esq; Antigua
Mr. G. Mann, Sheerness
Mr. G. Mann, Gravesend
Milburne Marsh esq; Chatham
Mrs. Meynell, Rochester
John May esq; Snodland
Rev. Mr. Martin, Minster
Mr. Mitchell, Chatham-yard
Mr. Alderman Manclark, Ro=
chester
Mr. T. Moulden, sen.
Lieut. W. Moulden
Mr. Moulden
Mrs. E. Moore
Mr. W. Meredith
Mr. A. Manclarke, at Mr.
Hawkins's school
Mr. F. Mackereth, at Ditto
Rev. T. Meremoth, M. D.
Mr. R. Martin, Strood
Mr. J. Mitchell, Chatham
Mr. J. Main, Sheerness
M. H. Martin, Sandwich
Mr. Marshall, Queenborough
Mr. T. Matson, Dover
Mr. J. Manley, Snodland
Mr. J. M' Cowen, Strood
Mr. J. Miller, Ryarsh
Mr. J. Miller, Westmalling
Mr. J. Miller, Farleigh
Mr. L. M' Lean, Chatham
Mr. W. Montford, Sutton
Mr. W. Mercer, Maidstone
Mr. R. Mitten, Queenhithe

N

Rev. B. Newcome, D. D.
Dean of Rochester
Thomas Nightingal, esq, Ro=
chester
Thomas Nash, esq;

Mr. B. Newcome, Q. Col. Cam.
Mr. V. Nevil
Mr. S. Nicholson
Mr. J. Nicholson
Mr. J. Stover
Master T. Nicholson
Mr. J. Nethersole, Dover
Mr. P. Newport, 4 copies
Mr. J. Nearne, Birchington

O

Miss Ousnam, Chatham
Capt. Owen, Rochester
Mr. Oldham, jun. Lombard-st.

P

Sir Gregory Page, Bart.
Rev. Dr. Plumtree, archdeacon
of Ely
Henry Pelham esq; Lee
Vice Adm. Pye, 7 copies
Vice Adm. Parry, Ash
Rev. Mr. Pinnell, Eltham
Mrs. Pinnell
Rev. Dr. Pennington, Tunstall
Master Pennington
Rev. Mr. Pote, Gravesend
Rev. Mr. Price princip. libn.
of the Bod. lib. Oxford
Mrs. Poley, Rochester
Edward Pilcher esq;
Mr. Alderman Pordage
Rev. Mr. Price, Sheerness
Rev. M.. Pratt, Hartlip
Mr. W. Pemble, Cobham
Mr. Pardon, Dartford
George Purvis, esq, Sheerness
Mr. G. Purvis, jun.
Gracchus Peachey, esq;
Mr. Paynter, Brompton
Mr. Page, Sheerness

xi

Lieut. Pinfold, Chatham
Capt. Parker, Queenborough
Major Pitcairn, Rochester
Mr. J. Page
Mr. W. Penn,
Mr. P. Penn, jun.
Mr. T. Penn
Mr. W. Parsons
Mr. J. Pluckwell
Mr. J. Pearce
Mr. T. Polhill, Dover
Mr. W. Patridge
Mr. E. Pullen, Gravesend
Mr. J. Parsons, Maidstone
Mr. — Palmer, London
Mr. J. Peate, Rochester
Mr. S. Peirce, at Mr. Haw=
kins's school
Mr. R. Paine, at Mr. Haw=
kins's school

Mr. C. Pask
Mr. J. Phenix
Mr. T. Perkins, Dover
Mr. J. Pankhurst
Mr. W. Perfect, Malling
Mr. W. Proctor, Chatham
Mr. W. Poole
Mr. T. Patten, Rochester
Mr. J. Perriman, Chatham
Mr. R. Pennall, Yalding

Q

Mrs. Quarrington, Chatham

R

Rt. Rev. Zac. lord bishop of
Rochester, 2 copies
Right hon. lord Romney
Sir Thomas Rider, knt
Hon. Henry Roper, Lee
Hon. John Roper, Linstead
Lodge
Mr. Robinson, Westminster
Mr. Rowley, Malling
Rev. Mr. Ridding, Brightwell,
Berkshire
Mr. Ridding, Salisbury
Mr. J. Rondeau, London
Misses Rondeaus, Rochester
Mr. Ruffin
Mr. J. Rigden, Feversham
Mr. Rybot,
Mrs. Read
Mr. T. Read
Mr. R. Routledge
Mr. R. Reeves, Dartford
Mr. Rice, Shepey
Mr. H. J. Rumsey, Margate
Mr. J. Rayson
Mr. J. Rackstraw, Gravesend

S

Sir John Shaw, bart.
Lady Shaw
Master Gregory Shaw
Master Kenward Shaw
Hon. Mr. Steuart
William Smith, esq; Beaufort-
buildings
Mrs. Smith
Mrs. Shepherd, London
Miss Shepherd
Miss Soan, Rochester
Col. Smith
Col. Sheldon, Chatham
Rev. Dr. Saunders, prebendary
of Rochester
Capt. Shairp
Capt. Sabine
Samuel Strutt, esq; A. S. S.
George Scott, esq;
— St. Paul, esq;
Miss C. Smith, East Malling

Rev. Mr. Strong, Norton
Mr. J. Snelling, St. Mary Cray
Rev. Mr. Smith, Milstead

xii

Mr. Ald. Sparks, Rochester
Mr. J. Sparks
Mr. Swayne, Tunbridge
Mr. Saltenstall, Rochester
Capt. Salter, Windsor
Mr. W. Shrubsole, Sheerness
Mr. J. Smith
Mr. W. Spice, Rochester
Mr. W. Stevens
Mr. T. Stover
Mr. F. Smith
Mrs. Smith, Delce
Mr. J. Shackelton
Mr. T. Sands, Hoo
Mr. Symers, Sheerness
Mr. D. Skinner, Chatham
Mr. J. Southcott, jun. Rochester
Mr. J. Stranock, at Mr. Hawkins's school
Mr. Shove, Queenborough
Mr. G. Searl, Rochester
Mr. Senior, Sittingborn, 6 copies
Mr. Silver, Sandwich, 14 copies
Mr. S. Silver, Margate
Mr. G. Selling, Feversham
Mr. H. Sayer, Sandwich
Sandwich book society, Rose inn
Mr. Shrubsall, Sheppey
Mr. Stretchen, Dartford
Mr. T. Solly, Dover
Mr. Stringer
Mr. J. Swaby
Mr. T. Sanders, Paddlesworth
Messrs. Smith and Son, Canterbury, 25 copies
Messrs. Simmons and Kirkby, 25 copies
Mr. T. Sharpe, Chatham
Mr. T. Sharp
Mr. J. Sutton, jun. Berlin
Mr. W. Stubbs, Rochester
Mr. A. Surflen, Margate
Mr. R. Siddall
Mr. T. Staple
Mr. W. Stanton, Chatham
Mr. T. Sharpe
Mr. J. Simmons, Gravesend
Mr. T. Smith, Dartford
Mr. C. Staples, Brompton
Mr. T. Skeggs
Mr. S. Simmons, Wingham
Mr. Sharp, London
Mrs. Smith, Brompton

T

John Turton, esq; Stafford
John Thorpe, esq; M. A.
F. S. A. Bexley

Mrs. Thornicraft, Doddington
Rev. Mr. Taynton, Rochester
Rev. Mr. Tatham, Meopham
Rev. Mr. Thompson, Rochester
Rev. Mr. Tournay, Dover
Mr. R. Tournay, Hithe
Mr. Tomlyn, Rochester
J. Talbot, esq; Stone Castle
Mr. W. Twopenny, Rochester
Mr. W. Twopenny, jun.
Mr. Alderman Taylor
Mr. R. Troward
Mr. G. Taylor, Chatham
Mr. Tovery, Brompton
Mr. M. A. Taylor, London
Mr. D. Terry, Meopham
Mrs. Thornton, Malling
Mr. Tabberner, at Mr. Hawkins's school, Rochester
Mr. D. Tassell, sen. Sheerness
Mr. Thomason, London
Mr. Tadman, Higham
Mr. W. Tilby, Strood
Mr. Tippet, Frindsbury
Mr. R. Taylor, Strood
Mr. W. Turner
Mr. W. Truss, Margate
Mr. J. Townson, Chatham

xiii

Mr. T. Tresse, Brompton, 2
copies
Mr. J. C. Troy, Chatham
Mr. N. Treadwell, Hartley
Mr. W. Tresse, Chatham

V

Sir John Van Hatten, knight,
Buckinghamshire
Capt. Vipond, Dover
Mr. R. Vigeon, Chatham
Mr. Vandepere, Rochester

W

Sir Charles Whitworth, knt.
Isaac Wildash, esq; Chatham
Rev. Mr. Wilgress, Eltham
Rev. Mr. Wigmore, Rochester
Rev. Mr. Williams, Blackheath
Rev. Mr. Williams, Dartford
Rev. Mr. Wall
Rev. Mr. Watts, Tunbridge
Rev. Mr. Walter, Crayford
Mr. R. Woodgate, Chatham
Mr. J. Wills, Dover
Mr. Watts, Gravesend
Mr. W. Wytham, London
Mr. Williams, Dartford
Mr. B. Wade, at Mr. Hawkins's
school
Mr. J. Wood, at Ditto
Mr. Wright, London
Mr. V. Wood, Shepey

Mr. J. Walker, master of the
Ceremonies, Margate, 2
copies
Mr. R. Woodmeston, Chatham
Mr. J. Way, London
Mr. G. Walker, Feversham
Mr. S. Winter, Rotherhithe
Mr. J. Willis, Dover
Mr. R. Witherden, Dover
Mr. W. Wrightwich, Old
Romney
Mr. Ward, Rochester
Mr. J. Williams
Mr. J. Wootton, Margate
Mr. Ward, Stone
Mr. W. Wedd
Mr. A. Whiting
Mr. J. Wickham
Mr. A. Waddup, Chatham
Mr. T. Webb
Mr. J. White
Mr. L. Wood, Bishopgate-street
Mr. Welsh, St. Mary's Cray
Mr. R. Waring,
Mr. Webster, Chigwell-row
Swete Wood, esq; Chiselhurst
Mr. J. Williams, London
Mr. W. Waller, Maidstone
Mr. J. Wade, Rochester
Mr. W. Webb
Mr. J. Wickenden,

Y

Hon. John Yorke. Berkeley-sq
Hon. and Rev. James Yorke.
D. D. Dean of Lincoln
Philip Yorke, esq; Erthig < >
Denbighshire

xiv

SUBSCRIBERS ADDED,

The Rev. Dean and Chapter of
Rochester
Rev. Dr. Clarke prebendary of
Rochester
Rev. G. Davis,
Capt. Averne,
Rev. Dr. Durell, prebendary of
Canterbury
Mr. Sims, Bishopgate-street
Mr. Fowle, Boxley
T. Bloomfield, esq; Greenstreet
Mrs. Turner, Harietsham
Miss Wildash, Chatham
Mr. Ross, London
Mr. Tate, Chatham

1

THE
HISTORY
OF
ROCHESTER.

THIS city is undoubtedly very ancient, being noticed in old records under a variety of names: by the Romans it was called Durobrovis, Durobrovæ, and Durobrovum. By the Britons it was named Dowrbryf, which signifies "a swift stream," in allusion to the rapidity of the river Medway, which runs by it. By the Saxons it was denominated Hroffe, and Hroffe-ceaster, that is Roffe's City. Bede says it took its name from one Roffe, who first built here.

It is situated on an angle of land formed by the current of the river Medway, which, coming from the south, runs northward until it has passed by the city; and then, turning, proceeds nearly to the east.

Rochester has never been very extensive, and appears to be larger now than it was formerly. It has been questioned

2

- e whether this city was walled before the conquest, but that it was, seems indisputable from ancient records. Its natural situation on an angle of land, by a large river, and in the direct road from East Kent to London, made it a pass of some importance, and induced the kings and generals of ancient times to improve it as a security against the invasions of their enemies.

It is very probable the Romans made this use of it, and that their highway from Canterbury ran through this city: for on a view of the country near Rochester, and adjacent to the river, this appears to be the most convenient place for crossing the stream, especially if the Roman road (which seems to be the general opinion) ran by Cobham Park; for then it is unreasonable to think, as some do, that it went round the point of the river by Frinsbury Mill, and that the passage was at Chatham, even supposing there was a place fordable in that part of the river. It is therefore more eligible to conclude, that the great Roman Road from Richborough, Canterbury, &c. was over Chatham Hill, and led directly through this city. Passengers crossed the river, perhaps for a time, by a common ferry; but as the place and trade increased, the importance of this pass appeared too obvious to have been neglected; which induced them to construct the wooden bridge, of which we shall particularly speak hereafter. The building of the ancient wooden bridge at Rochester, rather than at the supposed ford at Chatham, is a strong presumption that the Roman Way ran through this city, and that it was a Roman Station.

Great part of the walls of this city still remain, and there can be no doubt of its being walled in the time of Ethelbert I. king of Kent, about the year 600; for in a grant of certain lands, made by him to support the church which he had built at Rochester, there is mention made both of a wall and gate: also in the reign of Sigiered, about the year 762, the city walls are mentioned: and in a variety of grants, before the conquest,

3

there are frequent references to the walls and gates, for ascertaining the boundaries of lands or houses. Vide Reg. Roff.

There is reason to think that great part of the present wall of the city is on its original foundation, and that this place was first fortified by the Romans. Several Roman bricks may be seen in different parts of the wall, particularly one row containing about seven bricks, which is very conspicuous towards the west end of the north wall.

The walls are built nearly according to the four cardinal points, and from east to west are about half a mile distant, but from north to south not a quarter of a mile, so that the city was originally in a small compass; which will account for its

being called, in some grants, the castle, as appears from ancient records.

The wall is still entire in some places, especially on the east side, the north east angle still retaining its ancient form, height, and embrasures. The wall in general is about four feet in thickness; and on the east side, where it is entire, the height is about thirty feet; but on the south the dimensions nearly correspond with the order of king Edward I. who in the year 1290 gave liberty to the prior and monks of the Convent of Rochester "To pull down part of the south wall, and to fill up the ditch without the wall, on condition that they built a new stone wall five rod and five feet from the former, sixteen feet high and well embattled, to stand on their own ground, and to be repaired by them." This new work is said to extend from the east gate towards Canterbury to the gate of the Priory towards the south, and to be in length fifty-four perches fourteen feet.

It is not easy to determine precisely concerning this new wall: it seems most probable that the whole south wall was carried five

4

rods five feet to the southward, to give the prior and convent more room for gardens, vineyards, &c. and that it partly inclosed what is now called the Vines field, near the bottom of which, and not many yards from the elm-trees, are marks of the foundation of the east wall. The present south wall within this field seems to be the original wall which the monks had liberty to remove; and the wall without the said field appears to be that which they then built; it is indeed about twice the distance from the old wall which was prescribed by the grant, but the monks might encroach a little on this occasion, or measure from the outward edge of the broad ditch without the wall. They might also think it less trouble to build a wall with new materials, than to demolish the old one, for that purpose; they therefore might permit the old wall to continue as a double security to their property, which being thicker than the new wall still remains, whilst this last is almost entirely demolished. Its length in all probability extended from the east gate round the south east angle of the said fields called the Vines, and so on to the south-west angle in the road to St. Margaret's, near which in the old wall probably stood the Prior's Gate.

The city has no gates at present, but the names of several are on record, viz. East Gate, which stood in the great street of the city, near the free-school, part of the portal yet remaining on the south side of the street. South Gate was near Boly Hill in the road to St. Margaret's; the hooks on which the gates hung are still in the wall at the north-east corner of Mr. Gordon's garden: the gate is about nine feet wide; the arch was taken down in the year 1770.

There is another gate mentioned in ancient records, called Cheldegate: this seems to have been in the north wall of the city leading to the marshes by the side of the river; for it is certain that Cheldegate Lane was on the north side of the great

5

street, and opposite to the gate now called College Gate; as appears from Regist. Roff. page 565; where it is asserted that "a Gutter, which ran down the College Yard into the street, fell afterwards into a little street vulgarly called Bounds Lane or Cheldegate Lane." This street or lane is now called Pump Lane, and I imagine took the name of Cheldegate Lane from the above mentioned Gate, to which it directly

led: this supposition is further confirmed by the north wall of the city being called Cheldegate Wall in Reg. Roff. which appellation doubtless was derived from the gate leading through it.

There were no streets of any account within the walls of the city, except the High Street and Cheldegate Lane mentioned above; Doddingherne or Dodingherne Lane, or, as it implies in English, Deadman's Lane (a name which it probably obtained from its being a boundary to the cemetery), seems to have led from the principal street to Boly Hill. St. Clement's Street was near St. Clement's church, now called Horse Wash Lane. What is at present called St. Margaret's Street, was without the walls, and in the reign of Edward II. A. D. 1317, termed South Gate Street, probably from its leading from the South Gate. The whole street of St. Margaret's is included in that division of the city, which in the court roll is still called South Gate Borough.

There seems to have been formerly a market place, between the house now called the King's Head Inn (which has been so distinguished for two hundred years) and a lane leading to the castle, first known by the name of Castle Lane, and afterwards Epple Lane or Apple Lane. The pillory was fixed in this market place, where it opened to Castle Lane.

A curious gentleman informs me, that in a copy of an ancient court-roll, which he once perused, mention was made of

6

two crosses in this city; one in honour of St. William, a Scotch baker, the favorite, because the profitable, saint of the monks of the neighboring Priory; but he could not discover where it was erected. The other was called the Corn Cross, and stood in the High Street, very near the place where the obelisk pump stood, before it was removed on laying the new pavement^{/1}. At this cross used anciently to be held a Corn Market, which has long been discontinued; the doors and sides of this market were removed to the Common, and converted into habitations for paupers. The original doors are still remaining.

There was formerly a Spring or Well in East Gate, called after the name of St. Augustine, who erected the sees of Canterbury and Rochester; and was probably where the obelisk pump now stands.

^{/1} Mention is made, in the charters, of two other crosses within the liberties of this city, one called Powle's Cross, situated on the road leading from Rochester to Maidstone, where the city stone now stands; the other in the cross-way near Strood church, leading from Rochester to Gravesend, and from Cuxton to Frindsbury.

7

CIVIL HISTORY of ROCHESTER.

HAVING treated of the antiquities, extent, walls, and gates of this ancient city, I now proceed to its civil history, and, although there is no doubt of the existence of this city when the Romans possessed the island (it being a Roman Station), yet we do not find it memorable for any particular event in that period: for after Julius Cæsar, in his second expedition, had defeated the united forces of the Britons near Canterbury, he met with little or no opposition in this county, the Britons retreating to the more interior parts of the island.

- e When Plautius came into Britain about fifty years after, that is, about the year of our Lord 43, he met with no resistance in Kent, the seat of war being afterwards carried into

the middle and northern parts of the island; and so continued the whole time the Romans remained in Britain, which was until about the year 440. In this period Rochester and many other cities and castles were built by this enterprising and celebrated people.

Though Rochester was undoubtedly a place of some eminence in the time of the Romans, yet it is remarkable that no particular mention should be made of it in the historical account which is given of a famous battle that was fought near fifteen years after their departure, between the Britons and Saxons, about two miles south of the city. But it seems to have been more distinguished after the rise of the Saxon heptarchy.

8

This remarkable change in the government of the island was introduced by Hengist a Saxon general, who with his brother Horsa and their troops were called into Britain by king Vortigern, to assist him against the Picts and Scots. These Saxon strangers by force and fraud soon got possession of the county of Kent, Hengist being the first Saxon king, about the year 460.

The religious worship of the Saxons was idolatrous, and so continued until the latter end of the next century, when Augustine the monk, and several others, were sent by pope Gregory the Great to preach the gospel in Britain, about the year 596. The missionaries landed in Kent, where Ethelbert I. then reigned, who embraced the christian religion himself, and gave Augustine and his brethren great encouragement.

This king built the church of St. Andrew in Rochester, and made it a bishop's see, by which he raised the city from obscurity, and gave it a distinguished place in ecclesiastical and civil history.

About the year 676, Lotharius usurped the throne, after the death of his brother king Egbert, and in prejudice to his nephews became the ninth king of Kent. In this usurpation he committed great excesses, laying the country waste, without any respect to churches or religious houses. He particularly plundered the city of Rochester, and drove bishop Putta from his see.

Two or three years after this, while the bishop was absent, and the kingdom embroiled with civil commotions, Ceadwalla king of Wessex invaded Kent, and made Rochester again feel the miseries of war and rapine.

9

Either this Ceadwalla of Wessex is confounded with Ethelred king of Mercia, or we find the distressed inhabitants of this city and county again exposed to all the horrors of war, before the close of the century we are now speaking of: for it is said that Ethelred king of Mercia entered Kent while Lothair reigned, who died in the year 686; and spread confusion and desolation where-ever he went. The country had scarcely recovered itself from the rapine of former invaders, before the infliction of this severe calamity: Mr. Philpot says, that "This city drank deep of the bitter cup, the churches and monasteries of this see being destroyed in an horrible manner." After this it does not appear that Rochester suffered any particular scourge, or was memorable for any event, during the time of the heptarchy; and although Offa king of Mercia, about the year 759, entered Kent with an army, and slew Aldric the king with his own hand at the battle of Otford, yet the county, by submitting to him, escaped pillage.

This city was frequently plundered by the Danes, who were the most ferocious invaders of Great Britain. The excesses which were committed by them are shocking to humanity. In the time of Ethelwolf, an indolent and superstitious king, the Danes landed at Romney in Kent, and defeated the general sent to oppose their depredations. The year following, viz. 840, they ravaged the county, when Canterbury and Rochester felt the effects of their barbarity, and hatred of the christian religion.

But the English were amply repaid in his illustrious successor king Alfred, for all the disgrace they had suffered under his father Ethelwolf. Alfred seems to have been sent by providence for their security and preservation. He was a wise lawgiver, an intrepid soldier, and a defender of his country.

10

From this time the Danes infested the coast almost without intermission. In 884, a large body of these banditti, under Hasting, having ravaged part of France, visited Great Britain. They sailed up the Medway, and laid siege to Rochester; and, that they might command the city, cast up a mount before it. The besieged, who still smarted under the recent wounds which had been given by those inhuman monsters, opposed their vigorous efforts until Alfred came to their assistance. He obliged them to raise the siege, and drove them from the county with great loss.

It appears from the laws of Athelstan, that, about the year 930, he established three minting houses in this city, two belonging to the king, and one to the bishop; this number was allotted to this place, because it was considered as a principal port. I cannot discover the number of years that money was coined here; but it appears from the *Textus Roffensis*, p. 184, 186, that at this period there were two mint-masters or coiners living at Rochester, Gelduinus and Robertus; and that the former of these persons was a benefactor to the bishop and monks of St. Andrew.

Rochester seems, for a season, to have enjoyed some repose, for we find no account of any attempt against it until the year 986; when Ethelred king of England (son of the fair but cruel Elfrida), who had no veneration for the ecclesiastics, quarrelled with the bishop of Rochester, and laid siege to the city; but the inhabitants making great resistance, he fell on the patrimony of the church of St. Andrew, and laid waste the land belonging to the cathedral. Dunstan, then archbishop of Canterbury, the patron and saint of the monks, could not see this attack on the church without great emotion. He interposed in her behalf; but finding his intreaties ineffectual, he had recourse to menaces, and threatened the king with the vengeance of St. Andrew, whose demesne he had dared sacri-

11

legiously to invade; but his brandishing of these spiritual weapons was very ineffectual, for the king, not imagining St. Andrew so resentful as the bishop, laughed at his threats, and pressed the siege with more vigor. Dunstan, who had before defeated many of his enemies by a pretended miracle¹, could not by any religious expedient, at this juncture, save his friends, but had recourse to a pecuniary scheme, and offered Ethelred a sum of money, on condition that he would raise the siege. The king consenting, the money was immediately paid to him, and he decamped, regardless of the anathemas which Dunstan poured forth against him

for his avarice and impiety.

But this siege was trivial to what the wretched inhabitants suffered from the Danes twelve years after. In 999, those invaders, with a fleet of ships, came up the Medway as far as Rochester. The terror they struck into the hearts of the people, by their unheard-of barbarities, exercised in various parts of England at this time, induced the inhabitants to leave the city, so that they met with little resistance; and, having plundered Rochester, they departed into East Kent. It does not appear that this city ever made any further opposition against the Danes.

The whole kingdom was soon after involved in such confusion, by the invasions of these emigrants, the treachery of the nobles, and incapacity of Ethelred, that the nation, despairing of the recovery of its liberty, or of being able to throw off this foreign yoke, tamely submitted to the ravages of the enemy. Al-

/1 At a council held by Dunstan, to promote his darling scheme of monkery, when he was warmly opposed, the floor gave way, except where the archbishop sat, and crushed many of his opposers: this was considered by the monks as a miracle, but the primate was suspected of being the author of it.

12

most every city throughout England opened its gates upon the most favourable terms they could procure. Rochester was reduced to the same necessity, for in 1011 Ethelred had no place of strength in his hands except London and Canterbury, the latter of which, in that year, surrendered to the besiegers, but not without a vigorous resistance of twenty days, and afterwards suffered the most horrible excesses.

After this the English made but a few faint struggles. In 1018, they were subject to Canute the Danish king. Thus whatever views archbishop Dunstan might have in his denunciation against Ethelred, the event of Providence proved as calamitous as the saint could desire; and had it not involved the monks and bishops in the common misery, they would have looked on it as the vengeance of heaven for his trespassing on the church lands, and his exactions from the bishop.

In this state Rochester continued until the conquest of England by the Normans in 1066, to whom it submitted on the same honorable conditions as were given to the county in general. Lambard says, that in the time of William I. this city (in Domesday book) was valued at one hundred shillings a year/1.

e Odo bishop of Bajeux in Normandy, bastard brother to the conqueror, being created earl of Kent, took up his residence in this county, and very probably in this city, as there is a piece of land, by the dean's house, which was formerly called Odo's Orchard. His religious profession seems to have been only nominal; for tho' a bishop, he seized on divers lordships belonging to the archbishop of Canterbury, and to the see of Rochester, and retained them in his possession, no one daring to oppose him.

/1 Nearly equal to seventy-five pounds of our present money.

13

IN the following reign he raised a rebellion in favor of Robert duke of Normandy, and was besieged in the castle of this city; at which time it is probable the city itself suffered much: but of this more particularly when I treat of the castle.

This city was honored with a royal visit in the year 1130, when Henry I. the archbishop of Canterbury, and many of the nobility, were present at the consecration of St. Andrew's church, then just finished: but their mirth was turned into

sorrow, by their being mournful spectators of a dreadful conflagration, which broke out on the 7th of May, and, without any regard to the majesty of the king, grandeur of the church, or solemnity of the occasion, laid the city in ashes, and much damaged the new church.

Kilburne, and others, make mention of a great fire in this city on the third of June 1137: it had but just recovered from those repeated disasters, when its ruin was nearly completed by another dreadful fire on the third of April 1177, in the reign of Henry II. The marks of this deplorable calamity (Philpot says) were visible even in his time, viz. in the last century.

The city recovered very slowly from these successive misfortunes; and the intestine commotions of the kingdom happening soon after, in which Rochester suffered considerably, as will appear in the history of the castle, it was half a century before it became of any distinction; and then it seems to have been indebted to the royal bounty of king Henry III. for great part of its strength and beauty.

This king is said to have invested Rochester with a wall and ditch, in the year 1225; but this only implies that he rebuilt or repaired the old wall, it being most certain (as was before shewn) that this city was walled at least 500 years

14

prior to this period: but doubtless it was much impaired by time, by foreign and domestic enemies, and by the late conflagration. Henry restored the walls to their former condition, and probably made them stronger and more magnificent.

This king seems to have had the honor of Rochester much at heart, for, on the 8th of December 1251, he held there a solemn tournament, which, it may be conjectured, was in the fields to the south east of the city. On these occasions were exhibited the splendor, courage, address, and beauty of the times. In the feats of chivalry performed at Rochester, the English entered the lists against all foreigners without exception; and in this field our countrymen discovered their aversion to the impolitic conduct of Henry, in his predilection for foreigners, which soon after threw the kingdom into such violent convulsions as to endanger the state. In this contest the English gallantly supported the military character of the nation, insomuch that their antagonists retreated with shame into the city; and such of them as were conscious of any malpractices, fearing the just resentment of the English nobility and gentlemen, took refuge in the castle.

Rochester suffered much in the civil war that ensued: but as these things chiefly relate to the castle, I shall defer them until I relate the history of that important fortress.

The plague, which, in the reign of Edward III, A. D. 1349, and 1350, made great devastation in most parts of the kingdom, proved fatal to many of the inhabitants of this city.

When the emperor Charles V. made his second visit to England, A. D. 1522, it is very probable that he and king Henry VIII. stopped at Rochester on the second of June, in

15

that year; there being a minute in an ancient MS. of this place, that these illustrious personages left the city the day following, and proceeded towards London. Henry VIII. again honored Rochester with his royal presence the latter end of December 1540, but did not leave it with much satisfaction. Impatient to see his consort Ann of Cleves, with whom an alliance was contracted by a treaty of marriage, he hastened to this

city. Her picture had been drawn in so flattering a manner by Hans Holben, that Henry grew fond of her at a distance, and conceived a very high idea of her person. But on the first visit he paid to her, his disappointment was such, that he swore in a rage, "They had brought him a Flanders mare". Henry, however, so far recovered his temper before his departure for Greenwich that, (the season probably being as cold as his love) he presented his intended queen with a suit of sable for a new-year's gift/1.

About April 1556 Rochester became the theatre of one of those horrid scenes that disgraced the reign and religion of queen Mary I. John Harpole of St Nicholas parish in this city, and Joan Beach of Tunbridge, were burnt alive as heretics, according to the sentence of Maurice Griffin bishop of Rochester, for denying the authority of the church, and the transubstantiation of the sacramental elements.

/1 The following were the prices of labor at Rochester at this period, viz. in the year 1551, and may be depended upon as authentic:

To a carpenter, for one day's wages	0 9 1-halfpenny
To a laborer, for a day's work	0 8
To three days charges of a messenger	2 6
To the recorder of London, for his counsel	3 4

The difference between the price of labor then and at present is sensibly felt; and it is worth remarking, how much the fee for the "Labor of the head" has surpassed, in its increase, the wages of "The work of the hand."

16

The illustrious sister of queen Mary was more propitious to this city. It has been observed by many historians of her reign, that travelling from one part of the kingdom to another, was a favorite passion of Elizabeth; and in order to gratify this laudable inclination, she, in the year 1573, visited various places in the counties of Sussex and Kent. Being on her return towards the metropolis from this tour, her majesty came on September the eighteenth to Rochester, and for four of the five days of her continuance here she took up her abode at the Crown Inn; but on the last day Mr. Watts had the honor and happiness of accommodating her at his house on Bully Hill, the same which now belongs to Mr. Brooke. There is a traditional story of this royal guest having given the title of Satis to this mansion; either as declaring it to be her opinion that the apartments were sufficiently large and commodious even for a lady of her exalted rank, and that therefore all further apologies on that subject from the master were needless; or as expressing her satisfaction at the treatment she had received in it/1.

Archbishop Parker composed in Latin a very minute detail of the manner in which the queen passed the fourteen days she resided at Canterbury; but unfortunately, Rochester, on this, as well as many other occasions, wanted an annalist to perpe=

/1 If the former be the original meaning of the term, the strict propriety of it cannot be disputed; otherwise persons, not much disposed to cavil, might insinuate, that had the queen, instead of being quite so sparing of her Latin words, condescended to have prefixed Plus to Satis, she would not have paid a higher compliment to Mr. Watts than he deserved for his generosity, nor more than was reasonably to be expected from so accomplished a princess. And I am well assured that convenient and pleasant mansion still retains its former hospitality.

17

tuate her transactions while she was in this city. The only ac=

count that I have met with is comprised in three short sentences towards the conclusion of his grace's description of her majesty's progress, from which the before-recited circumstances are extracted. But there is another particular which may be added, as a necessary inuendo to most of our modern travellers in all ranks of life, that she attended divine service, and heard a sermon at the cathedral, the day after her arrival. And indeed, in all her journies, this protestant princess seems to have laid it down as an invariable rule, not to be upon the road on Sundays.

When we consider the peculiar talents of queen Elizabeth for business, and her close attention to the important affairs of state, we can hardly imagine that amusement was her principal motive for her long continuance in this place. As she had the year before issued orders for an increase of her navy, it is not unlikely that she was determined to be an eye-witness how far her commands had been executed: and she might likewise be desirous of giving, after a careful survey, proper directions for the security of her fleet whilst in harbour, and for the enlargement and improvement of the dock-yard.

When king Charles II. returned to England, after the death of Cromwell, he was received at Rochester on the 28th of May 1660, where he knighted Mr. Francis Clarke (who then resided in that antique mansion in Crow Lane, now belonging to Mr. Baynard) and Mr. William Swan, both of them gentlemen of the county of Kent. The mayor and corporation of this city presented his majesty with a silver basin and ewer, which were kindly accepted. It appears from an entry in the records of the city, that this donation to the royal guest was purchased by a voluntary subscription of the principal inhabitants of Rochester, for it was ordered, "That

18

if the subscription should prove insufficient, the remainder of the money should be paid out of the chamber of the city." His majesty, having refreshed himself, went to Chatham to see the Royal Sovereign man of war, and returned to the house of colonel Gibbons, in Rochester, where he rested that night. In the morning, he was presented by the colonel with a dutiful and loyal address from him and the officers of his regiment, which was quartered in this city.

The dreadful plague that almost depopulated London in the year 1665, raged much in this city; it appearing from the register of St. Nicholas that, between April and Christmas above 500 corps were interred in the burying ground of that parish.

In December 1688, king James II. on his abdication of the throne, came to this city, and was received by Sir Richard Head, who then resided in the house now occupied by John Amherst esq. Being requested, by the prince of Orange, to remove from Whitehall to Ham, a seat of the duchess of Lauderdale, he begged that he might be allowed to remove to Rochester; which being granted, he continued here a week under the protection of a Dutch guard. But seeing that there was no probability of his keeping possession of the throne, and that he was deserted by his injured subjects; and being likewise alarmed with fear of his personal safety, he privately left the city the last day of the year, and embarked for France, on board a tender in the river, which was at that time employed in impressing seamen. The master of the tender was one Browne, a citizen of Rochester, who landed the king, the duke of Berwick, and some others

who accompanied him, at Ambleteuse in Picardy.

This city gave title to Humphrey son of the duke of Gloucester, whom Richard II. made earl of Rochester in the

19

year 1396. And perhaps earl Hroffe before the Norman conquest, took his title from this city.

Robert Carr, the minion of king James I. to the disgrace of this city, was made earl of Rochester, on Easter Monday, in the year 1611.

In the year 1654, lord Wilmot was created earl of Rochester by king Charles II. then in exile: he left the title to his son John Wilmot, who is distinguished in biography for the licentiousness of his manners and obscenity of his writings; the dangerous tendency of which, he was convinced of, when it was too late to recall them; for he died truly sensible of his irregularities, in the year 1680, when the title became extinct; but was again revived in the person of Lawrence Hyde, who in the year 1682, was created earl of Rochester by king Charles II. The title is now extinct.

The CASTLE.

THE venerable remains of this strong fortification naturally awaken in an inquisitive mind a desire of searching into the history of its origin and grandeur, together with the various vicissitudes of fortune by which it has been reduced to its present abject state.

But even the learned and most accurate inquirer, in exploring the primæval state of this castle, will meet with that obscurity, which, like an impenetrable cloud, darkens the earliest periods of all history.

20

Some go back so far as Julius Cæsar, for the origin of this castle. Kilburne says, "That Julius Cæsar commanded it to be built (according to the Roman order) to awe the Britons, and the same was called the castle of Medway. But time and tempests bringing the same intirely to decay, Oesc or Uske king of Kent, about the year 490, caused Hroff, one of his chief counsellors, and lord of this place, to build a new castle upon the old foundation, and hereupon it took the name of Hroffe's-ceaster."

This piece of history may justly be suspected; for Julius Cæsar staid in this island so short a time, and, during his residence, was so harrassed and perplexed, that it is very improbable he should engage in any regular fortification himself, and he left no immediate successor to do it in his absence.

But it is highly probable that the Britons, from their experience of the importance of this passage over the Medway, might erect some fortification to secure it after the Romans had retired to the continent; and when the legions again arrived, in the time of Claudius, under the command of A. Plautius, they might improve it to a regular fort or castle: for such a place there certainly was when the Itinerary of Antoninus was composed, since both Durobrivis/¹ (or Rochester) is there mentioned as a Roman station, and the Roman Way certainly led across the river Medway, near this place.

¹ In the account of names by which this city has formerly been distinguished, I omitted to mention, that, P. Jovius, in *Angliæ descriptione*, & Ælius A Nebrissensis in *Dictionario*, have imagined that Rochester was the famous Rutupiaë, which is so often mentioned by the Roman

historians. But to use the expression of the ingenious and elegant writer on the *Antiquitates Rutupinæ*, page 15; these learned authors must have been in a dream, when they suggested such a fanciful conjecture.

21

This appears more certain from the great variety of Roman coins, which have frequently been found here. A gentleman now living in Rochester has in his possession coins of the emperors Vespasian, Trajan, Adrianus, Antoninus Pius, Marcus Aurelius, Maximus, Aurelianus, Constantius, Constantine the Great, and several others. All of which have been found in the ruins of the castle.^{/1}

This fort or castle might also have been rebuilt in the time of Uske king of Kent, about the year 480; for it is certain there was a castle here in 765, when Egbert king of Kent gave a certain portion of land to the church lying within the walls of the castle of Rochester: and in 855, Ethelwulf, king of the West Saxons, gave a house and lands to one Dunne (his minister) that were situated in "meridie castelli Hrobi," which I apprehend signifies to the south of the castle of Rochester.

But it is objected to this, that the whole city is called a castle by king Offa, in his grant to bishop Waermund, who is therein stiled "Episcopum castelli quod nominatur Hroffeceaster." And again, that the extent of land mentioned by Egbert, viz. "unum viculum cum duobus jugeribus & intra mœnia castelli," must signify the whole city, and not any fort or castle in the city.

This certainly is a strong presumption against the existence of a castle at Rochester before the conquest; to which may be added, that there seems to be no account of any castle or citadel in the descriptions of the sieges which this city sus-

^{/1} Excepting coins, the antique curiosities found in the ruins of this ancient fortress have been but few. There was a very large sword, some years since dug up, near the foundation of the west corner of the Tower, and is now in the possession of the person who rents the Castle Yard.

22

tained in those early days, but after the conquest the castle is always noticed.

Nevertheless it does not follow that these objections are sufficiently cogent to induce us to give up the former opinion; for in those ancient writings or charters, which relate to the church of Rochester, in Reg. Roff. there is generally a distinction made between the walls of the city, and the walls of the castle. Thus we find frequent mention of the walls of the city towards the north, or south, or east, but they are never called the castle walls in this manner; the city wall is also generally expressed by the word "Murus", but the castle "wall by Mœnia".

And as to the extent of land within the castle, viz. "unum viculum et duo jugeribus," that is, one little street and two acres; I imagine the present walls of the castle in close as much as is there expressed, and the ancient fortress might be something larger.

Again, in the grant of Ethelwulf, above mentioned, the house and lands are said to be southward of the castle; there is also mention made of two acres of meadow land, and "communione marisci," a right to the reeds, which I presume grew in this meadow by the river side; from all which it may be inferred, that this house and land, said to

be to the southward of the castle of Rochester, was at the west end of the city, by the river side, where the present castle stands.

On summing up these particulars, I must conclude, that there was a fortification called a castle, within the city, on this spot, before the conquest, although much less strong and respectable than the present castle has been.

23

In the year 884, Hasting the Dane besieged and much damaged the first castle; after this it lay a long time desolate and neglected, 'till, as Kilburne says, the Conqueror rebuilt it, and garrisoned it with 500 soldiers; but proves it by no authority. I am therefore inclined to believe, with Mr. Lambard, that the castle (of which there are some remains) was the work of William the Conqueror, who erected many such fortifications in England, to keep the people in obedience: and it is very probable, that Odo bishop of Bayeux, in Normandy, bastard brother to William, greatly contributed to the work; for he was appointed chief justice of England, and earl of Kent, and, it seems, resided in this city. This conjecture is confirmed by the known exchange of lands, which passed between the bishop of Rochester and William I. The bishop having land given him at Aylesford, in lieu of a piece of ground in Rochester, for the king to build a castle on: and I am inclined to think, that this piece of ground was the two acres within the castle, before mentioned, given to the church of Rochester, by Egbert king of Kent; and now put again into the king's hand, that he might rebuild and strengthen the fortifications. This exchange gave rise to the prevailing notion, that Rochester castle stood in Aylesford parish.

From hence we may conclude, that about 700 years have elapsed since the building of this castle: the remains prove it to have been a strong fortification, which will be further confirmed when we consider the number of sieges it formerly sustained: but before I proceed to this short history, it will not be improper, first to describe its situation, and extent, as far as can be collected from its present appearance.

This castle is placed on a small eminence, near the river Medway, just above Rochester bridge, and consequently is in the south-west angle of the walls of the city. It is nearly

24

of a quadrangular form, having its sides parallel with the walls of the city. It is about three hundred feet square within the walls, which were seven feet in thickness, and twenty feet high, above the present ground, with embrasures. Three sides of the castle were surrounded with a deep broad ditch, which is now nearly filled up: on the other side runs the Medway. In the angles and sides of the castle were several square towers, some of which are still remaining which were raised above the walls, and contained lower and upper apartments, with embrasures on their tops.

The walls of this castle are built with rough stones of very irregular forms, cemented by a composition, in which are large quantities of shells, and is now extremely hard.

The entrance into this fortress is from the south-east, part of the portal still remains: on each side of this entrance is an angular recess, with arches in the outward walls, that command the avenues to the bridge of the castle to the right and left: over the gate-way and the recesses was a large tower. From this entrance is an easy de=

scent into the city, formed on two arches turned over the castle ditch.

This descent from the castle terminated in a street, which in the Reg. Roff. is called a Venellam, and was the grand avenue from the High Street to the Castle, which doubtless procured it the name of "Castle Street," which it appears, by a court roll, to have retained so low, at least, as 1576.

But what chiefly attracts the notice of a spectator, is the noble tower, which stands in the south-east angle of this castle, and is so lofty as to be seen distinctly at twenty miles distant. It is quadrangular in its form, having its sides pa-

25

rallel with the walls of the castle. But before I give a particular description of this tower, it is necessary to relate what passed just before its foundation was laid.

The castle being the work of William the Conqueror, it is probable (as was before observed) that his half brother Odo, bishop of Bayeux in Normandy, who was also earl of Kent, and chief justiciary of England, resided at Rochester, and superintended the work of the castle.

Odo was an ambitious turbulent prelate, of which his brother could not be ignorant, for he had stopped him in his intended flight to Rome, whither he was transporting the immense treasure which he had amassed by robbing the church, and oppressing the people: this induced William to send him prisoner to the castle of Rouen, in Normandy, which was about five years before the death of that monarch.

From this imprisonment he was released, by a general pardon which William granted just before he died: and when Rufus ascended the throne, Odo came over to England, and solicited the king for his estates; which were granted, and with them, it seems, he received all his former honors, and places of trust, amongst which was the castle of Rochester.

Neither the tie of duty or religion could secure the allegiance of this haughty ecclesiastic; for in the second year of Rufus, viz. 1088, he was in open rebellion against him, in favor of William's elder brother, Robert duke of Normandy; and drew over to his party many of the nobility of England.

26

Rufus, who was not deficient in courage or conduct, hastened to stifle this flame in its beginning; but finding his subjects not so zealous in his support as might be wished, he issued a proclamation to this effect, "That whosoever would not be reputed a niding/1, should repair to the siege of Rochester." This artful expedient had the desired effect; for the youth, abhorring that most reproachful name, repaired to his standard from every quarter, with whose assistance he soon took the town, and closely besieged the castle for the space of six weeks, without making much progress; but a contagious distemper breaking out, the besieged offered to capitulate: Rufus, however, would grant them no terms for some time; at length, through the persuasion and intreaties of many of his nobles, he permitted them to march out, with their horses and arms, and to depart the kingdom, with the forfeiture of their estates: but Odo he sent prisoner to Tunbridge Castle, and afterwards, on condition of his leaving the realm, gave him his liberty.

This castle seems to have received considerable damage by this siege; and perhaps the prior and bishop Gundulph might have been somewhat tardy in their allegiance to Rufus; at least the king seems to have entertained suspicions of that nature, and made it a pretence to extort money from them, for he refused to confirm a grant of the manor of Hadenham in Buckinghamshire, given to the see of Rochester by the then archbishop Lanfranc: but being intrusted by Robert fitz Hamon and Henry earl of Warwick, the king consented, on condition that Gundulph (who was a celebrated architect) should expend 60 l. in

/1 Various have been the conjectures on the meaning of this word; the most probable is, that it meant a dastardly foolish fellow: and perhaps our nidget and ninny are derived from it.

27

repairing the injuries which the castle had suffered by the siege, and make other necessary additions.

Gundulph accordingly repaired the walls, and laid the foundation of the great square tower before mentioned, which is still called by his name, and has proved through succeeding ages a lasting monument of his fame.

I cannot, however, think that Gundulph finished this stupendous work, but am rather of opinion that it was the labour of many years: for, in the year 1126, king Henry I. by advice of his council, granted to William Corbyl, then archbishop of Canterbury, and to his successors, the custody of this castle, and the office of castellan annexed to it, with free liberty to build a tower in it for himself; that is, says Philpot, "Another tower correspondent to Gundulph's:" but I imagine this to be the same tower, it being too large a work to be compleated so soon as these accounts seem to intimate. The affair of Odo was in the year 1089: Gundulph might have finished the repairs of the castle and have made some progress in building his tower about the year 1092, by which time it is probable he had expended the greatest part of the stipulated sum, and could not proceed in his intended project of the tower without a grant of money from the crown, but it does not appear that any such aid was given him.

If it be objected, that a desire to perpetuate his name, by this noble structure, might have induced the bishop to have been at the whole expence; it may be replied, that though it would have flattered his ambition, yet it is improbable that he should seek to be eminent in so expensive a work, which had no connection with ecclesiastical affairs: the bishops of those days in general confining their attention to sacred edifices.

28

It may likewise be urged, that as Gundulph undertook the work more by compulsion than choice, he considered the sum to be expended as an unreasonable tax on the church, and therefore would be cautious not to exceed it. And supposing he had employed but one hundred men, at only one penny a day wages, the whole sum would not have kept them in pay six months, in which time they would have made but a very inconsiderable progress in so large a building, and no expence allowed for materials.

This bishop was likewise engaged in what appeared to him more important works. He was rebuilding the cathedral; and the adjoining monastery, which he had so lately

founded, engrossed his thoughts and time. He was also at law for the recovery of several manors which belonged to the see; to which may be added, that his revenue was but small; from all which considerations it may be concluded, that Gundulph did not carry this tower to the height it now is. He died about twelve years after it was begun, leaving it unfinished: but as the plan and foundation were laid and formed by him, it has ever since been justly called Gundulph's Tower.

The grant, therefore, of Henry I. to the archbishop of Canterbury, in the year 1126, about nineteen years after Gundulph's death, with liberty given him to build a tower in the castle, was probably with a view to the completion of the tower. This conjecture appears the more reasonable, if we consider that there is not the least trace of any other tower similar to this in the castle. It is also very remarkable, that the tower first built should still be so entire as to strike a beholder with admiration; and the latter tower (if there was one) be not only thrown down, but its foundation so effectually erased, as not to be discovered by the strictest search.

29

It deserves also to be remarked, that Henry II. in a charter, without date, says, "I will that the monks of Rochester, and their men, be freed from all the work of the castle, et expeditione archi sue constructione;" by which it is evident, that the tower was then building. The first year of Henry II. was 28 years after the grant made to the archbishop, with liberty to build a tower, that being in 1126. Vide Regist. Roff. page 45.

Having given very probable reasons to conclude that Gundulph did not finish this tower, and that no other like it has ever been built in the castle; I now proceed to give some account of the walls and apartments of this once very important and stately pile.

The tower, is quadrangular, and its angles nearly correspond with the four cardinal points of the compass. It is about seventy feet square at the base; the outside of the walls are built inclining inward, somewhat from a perpendicular, and are in general twelve feet thick.

Adjoining to the east angle of this tower, is a small one, about two thirds the height of the large tower, and about twenty-eight feet square. The grand entrance was into this small tower by a noble flight of steps eight feet wide, through an arched gateway, about six feet by ten; the arch is adorned with curious fret-work. For the greater security of this entrance, there was a drawbridge, under which was the common entrance into the lower apartments of the great tower. These lower apartments, were two, and must have been dark and gloomy. They are divided by a partition wall

/1 The stone of which this and the other arches in this building are formed, is said to be brought from Caen in Normandy. The coin stones are also of the same nature.

30

five feet thick, which partition is continued to the top, so that the rooms were twenty-one by forty-six feet on each floor. In the lower part of the walls are several narrow openings, intended for the benefit of the light and air: there are also arches in the partition wall, by which one room communicated with the other. These apartments seem to have

been designed for store-rooms.

In the partition wall, in the center of the building, is a well two feet nine inches in diameter, neatly wrought in the walls, which well ascends through all the stories to the top of the tower, and has a communication with every floor.

On the north-east side within the tower is a small arched door-way, through which is a descent by steps into a vault under the small tower: here seems to have been the prison and melancholy abode of the state criminals, confined in this fortress.

From the ground floor there is a winding stair-case in the east angle, which ascends to the top of the tower, and communicates with every floor; it is about five feet five inches wide, the cement still retains the impressions of the winding centers on which the arches were turned, but the stairs are much destroyed.

The floor of the first story was about thirteen feet from the ground; the holes in the walls, where the timbers were laid, distinctly mark every floor, but at present no wood remains in the tower. The joists were about thirteen inches by ten inches square, and about thirteen inches apart, but somewhat less in the upper floors¹, and extended from the outward wall to

¹ A gentleman informed me, he well remembered the floor timbers of the castle being taken down and sold to one Gimmet, who bought them for the purpose of building a brewhouse on the common.

31

the partition. In the west angle is another stair-case, which ascends from this floor to the top of the tower, and communicates with every room.

The rooms in the first story were about twenty feet high, and were probably for the accommodation of servants, &c. The apartment on the north-east side in the small tower over the prison, and into which the outward door of the grand entrance opened, was on this floor, and was about thirteen feet square and neatly wrought; the arches of the doors and windows being adorned with fret-work. This room communicated with the large rooms in the great tower, through an arch about six feet by ten, which was secured by a portcullis; there being a groove well worked in the main wall quite through to the next story. The rooms of this floor also communicated with each other, by arches in the partition wall, and there are many holes in the outward walls on every side for the admission of light, and for the annoyance of the enemy. In the north angle is a small neat room, with a fire-place in it, and was doubtless the apartment of some of the officers of the fortress. In the south-east side is a small door, most probably for such as were not admitted at the grand entrance, the wall within this door is peculiarly constructed for its security.

From hence you ascend to the second story or third floor, on which were the apartments of state, and here the workman has shewn his greatest skill. These rooms were about thirty-two feet high, and separated by three columns, forming four grand arches curiously ornamented: the columns are about eighteen feet in height and four in diameter.

There are fire-places to the rooms, having semicircular chimney pieces; the arches of which, in the principal rooms, are ornamented in the same taste with the arches before mentioned. The smoke was not conveyed off through funnels

32

ascending to the top of the tower, but through small holes left

for that purpose in the outer wall near to each fire-place. About midway as you ascend to the next floor, there is a narrow arched passage or gallery in the main wall, quite round the tower.

The upper or fourth floor was about sixteen feet high: the roof is now intirely gone; but the stone gutters, which conveyed the water from it through the wall to the outside, are very intire.

From the upper floor the stair-case rises ten feet higher, to the top of the great tower, which is about ninety-three feet from the ground, round which is a battlement seven feet high, with embrasures. At each angle is a tower about twelve feet square, with floors and battlements above them: the whole height of these towers is about one hundred and twelve feet from the ground/¹.

From this elevation there is a pleasing prospect of the surrounding country; of the city and adjacent towns, with their public buildings; the barracks and dock-yard at Chatham; the meanders of the Medway both above and below bridge, even to its confluence with the Thames, and down into the Swin: on such an ancient pile, a serious mind cannot but reflect on the various changes that have diversified the scene below. On the battles, sieges, pestilences, fires, inundations, storms, &c. which have agitated and swept away the successive generations who have inhabited the city and adjacent towns, during the seven hundred years which have elapsed, since the first building of this tower. Considering how long this fabric has been

^{/1} There is in the tower of the castle wall next the bridge, a funnel or space in the wall, open from the bottom to the top, supposed to have been used for the secret conveyance of necessaries from the river into the castle.

33

neglected, I believe there are few buildings in England, of equal antiquity, so perfect: nor can I quit this venerable pile, without expressing my admiration at the skill and ingenuity of the reverend architect/¹; the nice contrivance throughout every part of the building, both for conveniency and strength, must strike the eye of every curious beholder; nor can a person, who has the least taste in antiquities, or ancient architecture, spend an hour more agreeably than in surveying this curious fabric./²

From a dateless rescript in Regist. Roff. it appears, that there was a chapel in the castle; but whether in this tower, or in what other part, I cannot determine. It was named the King's Chapel; and the ministers that officiated in it were called King's Chaplains; their stipend was fifty shillings a year.

I shall now recite such parts of the English history as mention this castle. After finishing the tower above described,

^{/1} That Gundulph was the greatest architect of his age, may be safely inferred, from his superintending the building part of the tower of London. See the account of him in the list of bishops, in this work.

^{/2} In the south-east and south-west sides of the great tower, are several fissures very discernible, from the top to near the bottom: where these fissures are, there appears a junction of more modern work particularly in the innerside of the south-east wall. The facing and coinstones of the arches, in this south or round tower, are not of the Caen stone, which is used in all the other arches in this building, but of the fire-stone, the produce of this kingdom. From these and other appearances, sufficiently obvious to a curious eye, it will appear evident, that this part of the building is not of equal antiquity with the rest, but was probably rebuilt after the damages the castle had sustained by the sieges, in the reign of king John. This is, I think, somewhat confirmed by an

order made in the tenth year of Hen. III. (viz. in 1225, about ten years after king John besieged it) to the sheriff of Kent, to finish the great tower in Rochester castle.

34

the first circumstance on record, is the imprisonment of Robert earl of Gloucester, natural son of Henry I. This great man was general and counsellor to Matilda in her opposition to king Stephen; and, in the year 1141, was taken prisoner at Winchester, after he had, by his gallantry effected the escape of his sister Matilda. He was committed to the custody of William de Ypre, who, probably was castellan of Rochester Castle at that time, for he sent him a close prisoner to this fortress. King Stephen, at the same time, was in confinement by Matilda; and very soon after the captivity of the earl, the king was exchanged for him.

It has already been mentioned that this castle was given in custody to the archbishops of Canterbury by Henry I. in 1126, but the clergy did not keep it long; for about the year 1163, that haughty primate Thomas Becket, among the many insults with which he treated his sovereign king Henry II. accused him with having unjustly deprived him of the castle of Rochester, which had been formerly annexed to the archbishoprick.

In the year 1215, this castle was a subject of contention: for after king John had been obliged to sign the famous Magna Charta, he retired to the Isle of Wight with a few friends, in order to concert measures for resuming his despotic power, and quelling the turbulent spirit of his barons. To accomplish this, they agreed to use both temporal and spiritual weapons; certain confidants were therefore dispatched to procure assistance from France, and other agents posted to Rome to purchase the thunder of the Vatican.

Both these schemes succeeded; a body of foreign troops arrived, together with a bull from pope Innocent, furiously attacking and nullifying the great charter, absolving the king from his oath, and denouncing anathemas against the barons if

35

they did not submit to the king; at the same time enjoining archbishop cardinal Langton to see these orders put in execution.

Langton, refusing to comply with the pope's commands, was suspended; and the nation seemed on the verge of a civil war. The bishops appointed meetings to reconcile the parties, but they were too much exasperated to listen to terms of accommodation. The barons seized Rochester castle, and committed it to the custody of William De Albinet, a gallant nobleman.

John's first step was, to gain this strong castle; he therefore invested it in a formal manner, and carried on the siege with vigour. The barons sent Robert Fitz Walter to the relief of the castle; but it seems the king had so secured himself by breaking down the bridges and fortifying all the passes, that Robert could not interrupt his operations, or was afraid to attempt it; for, having marched as far as Dartford, with an army double the number of John's, he turned back, and left the castle to the mercy of the king.

Notwithstanding this, De Albinet made an obstinate defence, and baffled, for three months, all the efforts of the besiegers: during which the city suffered much; and the garrison in the castle was reduced to such extremities, that they ate all their horses: at length, the walls being de-

molished by the battering engines of the besiegers, and having no prospect of relief, they were obliged to surrender at discretion.

John, fired with resentment at their long resistance, was about to sacrifice the governor and the whole garrison, to gratify his revenge; but being convinced of the imprudence of such a step, by some of his courtiers, he sent De Albinet,

36

and other noble prisoners, to different fortresses; and then commanded, that, excepting the cross-bow men, all the common soldiers should be hanged, to strike terror into the minds of others.

After this success, he marched through his kingdom like a tyrant, inflicting horrid barbarities on the estates and dependents of those that had opposed him: in the mean time the barons, despairing of retrieving their wretched affairs, by their own strength, took the desperate resolution of calling in a foreign aid: they applied to Philip, of France, who was easily persuaded to help them, as it favored his interest. He therefore made great preparations for an invasion; and the following year sent his son Lewis the dauphin, with a large force, to the assistance of the barons.

Lewis set sail with a fleet of seven hundred vessels, and landed safely at Sandwich. John, being unable to oppose him, retreated to Winchester. In his way he met Gualo, the pope's legate, just arrived in England, clad in the Roman panoply; and hastened to exert his powers on the sacrilegious dauphin, who in an hostile manner had dared to invade the patrimony of St. Peter, (as the pope then termed this island.) When Gualo arrived at Lewis's camp, with the usual moderation of the Romish church, he excommunicated Lewis and all his army. Lewis was at first intimidated, and made some concessions; but when he found that the sun was not darkened, that the elements did not fight against him, that his camp was not depopulated, nor his march impeded by this popish champion, he boldly set him at defiance, proceeded in his expedition, and invested the castle of Rochester, which, having suffered considerably the year before, he soon reduced. He then hastened to London, and compromised the barons affairs. That year king John died, and Henry III. succeeded him; who in the year 1228 gave Hubert

37

de Burg, justiciary of England, the custody of this castle, together with those of Canterbury and Dover.

The next shock this castle sustained, was in the contest between Henry III. and his barons, in the year 1264. Henry, as before observed in the civil history, had too great an affection for foreigners. This favoritism his barons highly resented; and on every occasion shewed their disgust, which they had done, not only in the tournaments held in this city, but in other parts of the kingdom. It is probable, Henry might have given the greater encouragement to foreigners, as he found the barons turbulent and ungovernable: for they obliged him just before this period, to engage "That he would observe the statutes of Oxford, deliver the castles into their hands, and cause all foreigners, except such as they approved of, to depart the kingdom." These conditions were so mortifying, that it is evident, Henry only temporised, to get released from the tower, in which (the barons being in possession of London) he was close confined. But when he was at liberty, he had so little inclination to

fulfil the agreement, that he still retained his own governors in the castles. Edward earl Warren had Rochester Castle, and was furnished with men, arms, and provisions, to sustain a siege.

Simon Montford, earl of Leicester, a nobleman of great power and popularity, was at the head of the opposition against the king: he watched all his motions, and traversed all his designs. After the suspension of arms, just mentioned, both parties agreed to take the French king for mediator; accordingly, Henry and prince Edward set out for the continent; but Leicester having fractured his leg by a fall from his horse, could not follow. This mediation proved unsuccessful, by an excepting clause is one of the articles of the treaty, which the barons considered as subversive of

38

their privileges, and had immediate recourse to arms. The king, therefore, assembled a strong body of forces, and marched to Northampton, where many of the barons were assembled, and summoned the town to surrender: on their refusal he broke down part of the wall, and stormed the town. Simon Montford, son to the earl of Leicester, making a sally, was thrown from his horse, and taken prisoner. The barons, being disconcerted, submitted to the king's mercy.

Leicester, hearing of this misfortune, put London in a proper posture of defence; and proceeded into Kent, with a resolution to besiege Rochester, which was then in the king's hands, and governed by earl Warren, assisted by many other noblemen. Being arrived on the west bank of the Medway, with a great force, he found an army ready to dispute the passage of the bridge, and a pallisade and breast-work thrown up on the opposite side, well lined with a strong body of the inhabitants. He determined, however, to engage them; and having sent Gilbert de Clare to attack the town on the south side, by the means of vessels filled with combustibles he set on fire the bridge and tower which was upon it (both being made of wood), and in the hurry, confusion, and smook, occasioned by this stratagem, passed the river, and attacked the enemy with such success, that he entered the city in the evening of Good Friday, and spoiled the church and abbey; after which he made a furious assault on the castle: but the brave governor and his associates defended every inch of ground with so much ardor and resolution, that although Leicester made himself master of some outworks, yet after a siege of seven days he was unable to succeed. Notwithstanding, it must soon have submitted, had not Leicester been obliged to draw off his army to defend London, which was now threatened by Henry. Leicester left a few forces to continue the siege of the castle, but these were soon slain, or put to flight.

39

Soon after this siege, viz. on the fourteenth of May, the battle of Lewes in Sussex was fought, where Leicester gained a compleat victory; king Henry himself, prince Edward, and the king of the Romans, were taken prisoners; and the war was concluded for the present by the treaty called the Agreement of Lewes.

Henry III. gave this castle to Guy of Rochford, one of his foreign favorites, but he being banished, it reverted again to the crown. The same king, in his forty-eighth year, intrusted William St. Clare with the custody of this castle, whose ancient seat was at Woodlands, in

Kingsdown parish, in this county: he died in his office of castellan that year.

In the second year of Edward I. 1274, Robert de Hougham, lord of Hougham, near Dover, died constable of this castle. In the year following, Robert de Septuans, from whom the Harfleets, of East Kent, are descended, had the custody of it.

In 1304, Stephanus de Dene was constable of this castle: he was a great enemy to the monks, and caused them to be taxed for their close, Priestfield, and other places about their convent, which was never done before. But they brought it to a trial in the exchequer, cast the governor, and got him turned out.

In 1328, one William Skarlett was constable of Rochester Castle, he made a distraint on one Simon Sharstede, for lands in Watringbury, for castle guard.

In 1382, the fifth of Richard II. while the nation was in a ferment, by the rebellion of Wat Tyler, Jack Straw, &c. a party of the rebels besieged this place, and took a prisoner out of it by force.

40

In 1413, William Keriell or Criol, died governor of this castle. After him, it was given to Thomas lord Cobham, who held it till his death, in 1472.

Edward IV. who began to reign in the year 1461, repaired the walls of this castle and of the city, which seems to have been the last work that was done to them. In the next century, the castle became of little importance: it rested among the manors of the crown, until James I. 1610, granted it, with all its services annexed, to Sir Anthony Weldon, of Swanscombe. It is now the property of Robert Child, esq.

Much land in this and other counties is held of this castle, whose tenure is perfect castle guard; for on St. Andrew's day, old stile, a banner is hung out at the house of the receiver of the rents; and every tenant who does not then discharge his proper rent, is liable to have it doubled on the return of every tide in the adjacent river, during the time it remains unpaid.^{/1}

^{/1} In the note page 30 of this work, it was hinted that the coin stones and facing of the arches in Gundulph's Tower, was brought from Caen in Normandy; a curious gentleman has favoured me with the following particular respecting this stone. Formerly vast quantities of this stone were brought to England; London Bridge, Westminster Abbey, and many other edifices, being built therewith. See Stow's survey of London, edit. 1633, p. 31, 32, &c. see also Rot. Liter. patent. Norman. de anno 6 Hen. V. p. 1 m. 22. "de quarreris albæ petræ in suburbio villæ de Caen annexandis dominio regis pro reparatione ecclesiarum, castrorum, et sortalitorum, tam in Anglia quam in Normannia". See also Rot. Normanniæ, de anno 9. Hen. V. m. 31. dors. "arrestando naves pro transportatione lapidum et petrarum pro constructione abbatiae Sancti Petri de Westminster a partibus Cadomi". Ibid. m. 30. pro domo Jesu de Bethleem de Shene, de lapidibus in quarreris circa villam de Cadomo capiendis pro constructione ecclesiae, claustris, et cellarum domus prædictæ." See also Rot. Franciæ

41

The BRIDGE.

BEFORE the present stone bridge was built at Rochester, over the Medway, there was one of wood, but not in the same place, it being situated, as Lambard expresses it, "over-against Strood hospital," in a line with the prin-

cipal streets of Rochester and Strood, and, consequently, in a more eligible situation, if the bed of the river was equally good.

When this wooden bridge was first built, cannot accurately be ascertained; but it appears to have been very ancient, and erected a considerable time before the reign of king John: according to Stow, the first mention of a bridge in this place, is in the year 1215. Lambard has copied several regulations for the repairs of Rochester bridge, from ancient manuscripts in the library of Rochester cathedral, collected by Ernulphus, bishop of that see: he was elected in the year

de anno 35 Hen. 6. m. 2. "pro Salvo conductu ad supplicationem abbatis et conventus Beati Petri Westmonasterii pro mercatoribus de Caen in Normannia, veniendis in Angliam cum lapidibus de Caen pro ædificatione monasterii prædicti. Teste Rege, apud Westm. 15 die Augusti". See also Rot. Franciæ de anno 38 Hen. VI. m. 23. "de Salvo conductu pro nave de Caen in regnum Angliæ venienda cum lapidibus de Caen pro reparatione monasterii de Westminster. Teste Rege apud West. 9 die Maii. Now, however, the exportation of this stone out of France is so strictly prohibited, that, when it is to be sent by sea, the owner of the stone, as well as the master of the vessel on board which it is shipped, is obliged to give security, that it shall not be sold to foreigners.

42

1115, and, it is probable, recorded those regulations as ancient customs in his days. An abstract from this bishop's memorandums (which are written in Latin and Saxon) may not be unentertaining to the reader, as they contain a curious account of the length of the wooden bridge, the number of its piers, the materials with which it was built, and the method by which it was kept in constant repair. One of these memorandums was taken from an ancient record at Christ Church, Canterbury, and two others from St. Andrew's, Rochester, and are entitled,

Memorandums plainly shewing by whom the bridge at Rochester should be repaired, as often as it is broken.

"The first land pier on the east side of the river shall be built or repaired by the bishop of Rochester; to plank three virgates or yards, and to lay three sullivas or large beams on the bridge; and this to be done by Borstale, Cuckstone, Frinsbury, and Stoke./1

"The second pier belongs to Gillingham and Chatham; they shall lay three beams, and plank one yard.

"The third pier belongs to the abovesaid bishop of Rochester; he shall lay three beams, and plank two yards and

/1 Though it is here expressed, that the bishop of Rochester was to build or repair the first pier of the bridge, it is evident, that he was not to do it at his own expence, because a certain number of parishes or hundreds are afterwards enumerated, by whom it is said that it must be done. The bishop of Rochester should therefore be considered as the patron of this first pier, who was to see that it was kept in repair, and to raise contributions on the parishes or hundreds there specified for that purpose. This remark may be applied to the account of the succeeding piers.

43

a half, and this to be done by Halling, Trottesclive, Malting, Southfleet, Stanes, Penenden, and Fakenham.

"The fourth pier is the king's; and he shall lay three beams, and plank three yards and a half, to be done by e Aylesford, and by all the hundreds pertaining to it, and by those on the hills, by Ockley, by Smalland, and Cosing=

ton, and Dudsland, and Gislardsland, and Woldham, and Burham, and Acclise, and Horsted, and Farley, and Fes=tan, and Chalk, and Honhirst, and Edon, and Bouchold, and Lose, and Lillington, and Stockbury, and Sineland, and Daleland, and Lechebundland.

"The fifth pier belongs to the archbishop of Canterbury; and he shall plank four yards and lay three beams, and this to be done by Wrotham, Maidstone, Wattringbury, Net=tlested, the two Peckhams, Haselholt, Mereworth, Lay=borne, Swanton, Ofham, Ditton, and Westerham.

"The sixth pier to be done by Hollingborne and all that hundred which belongs to it; four yards to plank, and four beams to lay.

"The seventh and eighth piers belong to the men of the hundred of Hoo; six beams to lay, and four yards and half to plank.

"The ninth and last pier belongs to the archbishop of Canterbury, which is the west end; he shall lay three beams, and plank four yards: this to be done by Northfleet, Clive, Higham, Denton, Milton, Ludesdowne, Mepham, Snodland, Berling, Paddlesworth, and all the men of that valley.

44

"These shall repair the bridge at Rochester, whenever it is broken; and let it be noticed, that all the beams which are placed in this bridge ought to be of large dimen=sions, that they may well support the planks, and the great weight of all those things that pass over them."

The preceding extracts are the substance of these memoran=dums; but the originals are more particular, and mention certain persons by name, with the number of yokes and acres belonging to them, according as they were taxed to the work of this bridge. They observe likewise, that some persons disputed part of the contributions demanded of them. From which it may be inferred, that these regulations were ancient, at the time that bishop Ernulphus collected them: for these disputes might probably arise from certain indulgences on particular occasions, which custom had afterwards confirmed into a law.

By these ancient records it appears, that the bridge consist=ed of nine pera, or piers of stone and earth: these nine piers made ten intermediate spaces in the length of the bridge, which, according to the abovementioned MSS. was twenty six yards (or rods) and a half, equal to 431 feet, which corresponds, nearly, to the present breadth of the river at that place.

These ten divisions were each forty-three feet from the center of one pier to the centre of the other, so that the sul=livas/¹ or beams here mentioned were forty-three feet long. The beams rested on the piers of stone and earth, above high water mark, of which there were twenty-eight. Supposing therefore that three beams were laid in parallel lines over each

¹ So termed from the Saxon word Sylle, which we yet retain in the term groundsille.

45

of the respective divisions, excepting the two extreme arches, where two might have been sufficient, the whole number will then be regularly arranged.

Across these beams were laid thick planks, which com=pleated the work. I cannot ascertain the breadth of this

bridge, but think it could not have been above ten feet. There was a wooden tower erected on it, called a fortification, built with "marvellous skill"; and, it is probable, was near the east end of the bridge, and was used as a gate, for the defence of this passage. The bridge was secured with a balustrade,^{/1} which with the tower was doubtless kept in repair by Rochester and Strood.

It is probable, that the money for erecting this bridge was raised in the same manner by which it was kept in repair, viz. by a taxation on the adjacent manors, places and bounds, according to their respective value.

These places, manors or bounds, which were chargeable with the repairs of the bridge, were accustomed from time immemorial to elect two men from among themselves, to be wardens and overseers of the repairs of the bridge.

There is no account upon record of its being destroyed or injured by any foreign or domestic enemy, 'till the time of Henry III. when it suffered in consequence of the civil commotions betwixt that monarch and his barons. Kilburn

^{/1} But it may be conjectured, that this balustrade was not very high, and of little security to passengers, because it was accounted dangerous to pass the bridge on horseback; as appears from an accident which happened about the time of Richard I. when William de Elintune, son of viscount Aufrid, a rash young man, not alighting from his horse, as was customary, the beast took fright and leaped into the river, by which accident they were both drowned. Regist. Roff.

46

indeed says, that "king John attempted to burn it, when he besieged De Albinet in the castle, but that Robert fitz Walter put out the fire and saved it.

In the year 1264, on Good Friday, this bridge was much damaged by Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester, who (as before mentioned), set on fire the bridge and tower: but this conflagration consuming only the wooden materials, it is probable the bridge was soon repaired.

In the year 1177, king Edward I. commanded the sheriff of Kent to inquire into a complaint lodged against the master and brethren of Strood hospital, who had been distressed for the repair of the head of Rochester bridge, next their own house. On inquiry, it appeared, that bishop Glanville, founder of the hospital, had built a stone quay, at the head of the west end of the bridge, and some houses on the quay, with money which he had collected from various places for that purpose: the rents of these houses, and some others near them, he appointed for the repairs of the west end of the bridge, assigning them to the master and brethren of the hospital for that purpose; they had received the rents, and maintained the repairs, until the late siege of Rochester by the earl of Leicester, when several of the bishop's houses were burnt; after which, the master and brethren of the hospital, applied the remaining materials and stones of the quay to the repairs of their chapel. On these depositions, the master and brethren lost their cause.

In 1281 there was a long and severe frost, with a great quantity of snow; which being followed by a sudden thaw, the water poured from the adjacent hills into the river, and accelerating the rapidity of its stream, the floating cakes of ice were carried with such impetuosity against the stone piers,

47

as to sweep some of them away, and considerably damaged

the remainder.

After this frost, the bridge continued a long time in ruins. Mr. Harris says, that in the year 1293, twelve years after the frost, "the bridge was so broken and out of repair that people were obliged to go over in boats, and that the wharf at Rochester was so bad that all vessels used the wharf at Strood".

The bridge appears to have laid several years in this ruinous state; but king Edward III. meditating a war with France, was induced to make good this passage, which was so necessary for conveying his army to Dover. An inquisition, therefore, was taken, A. D. 1344, before John Viestone, the king's escheator, for the county of Kent, by the oaths of twelve men, about the repairs of Rochester bridge: who found, that the expence was to be defrayed, very nearly, by the same contributory lands, as hath been already related. In this inquiry, mention is made of a draw-bridge and a barbican, the work of which belonged to the king: they were both on the west side; the barbican probably was a guard-house and watch-tower, where a guard was posted for the security of the city; and the draw-bridge might be over the west arch of the bridge, to draw up on the approach of an enemy. It was found also, that the master and wardens of Strood hospital were to repair the bridge and wharf, from the draw-bridge to the west end of it. In consequence of this examination, it is presumed that bishop Glanville collected the money, with which he built the wharf and houses. This contribution was principally, levied on the inhabitants of Northfleet, Cliff, &c. to whom the west or ninth pier of the bridge belonged; on condition, that the rents of the wharf and tenements should release them from any future taxations.

48

In this inquisition mention is made of a small place, about thirty feet in length, adjoining to the wharf at the east end of the bridge, which seems to have been two small wings, one on each side of the entrance of the bridge, next the city, with wharfs to the north and south; the north side was to be repaired by Frinsbury, and the south by Rochester.

Soon after this inquiry, it is probable, the bridge was put into so good repair, as to admit of men and horses passing over; but after the taking of Calais, in the year 1347, the traffic on this road was so considerable, and the number of carriages and burdens that necessarily passed was so great, that the wooden bridge appeared insufficient to support them with safety.

In what year the present stone bridge was begun, cannot accurately be determined: It was, however, compleated in the fifteenth year of Richard II. in 1392, as appears by a statute made for repairing and supporting the new bridge at Rochester, in which statute the bridge is expresly said to be built of stone. From this record it may be conjectured that the bridge was begun about the year 1387.

Sir Robert Knolles is celebrated for being the founder of this bridge. He was distinguished both by his courage and military preferments, being raised by degrees from the rank of a common soldier to that of a general. He attended Edward III. in his successful campaigns to France; and when the king's affairs declined by the ill state of health of Edward the black prince, Sir Robert was sent over to the continent with an army of thirty thousand men. He advanced into the heart of France, and extended his conquests as far as the gates of Paris. In this, and many other expeditions, he acquired

great riches, and returned to his country laden with wealth and honor.

49

Lambard says, Sir Robert built this bridge with "the spoils of towns, castles, churches, monasteries and cities, which he burnt and destroyed; so that the ruins of houses, &c. were called Knolles's Mitres."/1

But if Sir Robert really acquired his wealth by these methods, it must be acknowledged, that in building this bridge he made some kind of restitution, even to the subjects of the country which he had pillaged, by expending the money in a public work; and in such a part of the county as would be most beneficial to them, in their journey from Dover to London.

Though Sir John de Cobham joined with Sir Robert in the petition to parliament, to obtain a statute for the repairs of the new bridge; yet it is evident from the concurrent testimony of ancient authors, that it was built chiefly at the expence of Sir Robert./2

/1 Sir Robert Knolles was also entrusted by the same monarch with the custody of the castle of Brest in Britany. In the third year of Richard II. he landed at Calais with an army, and again marched through France; in the succeeding year he led on the citizens of London against Jack Straw and his followers, and suppressed that dangerous insurrection: nor was he more distinguished by his military prowess, than by his unbounded munificence; for, besides this bridge at Rochester, he founded a collegiate church at Pontefract in Yorkshire, and placed a master and six or seven priests in it. At the same place he erected an hospital for the relief of thirteen poor men and women. He also enlarged the house of the Friars Carmelites at London, and repaired their church. He died A. D. 1407.

/2 The above-mentioned petition to parliament asserts, that "The new bridge contains in length more than the old bridge." The sum of the parts appropriated to the places, manors, &c. for the repairs in future, amounts to 566 feet, one inch, and half a quarter of an inch.

50

This bridge, for height and strength, is allowed to be superior to any in England, excepting the bridges at London and Westminster. It is above five hundred and sixty feet long and fourteen feet broad, with a stone parapet on each side, strongly coped and crowned with an iron balustrade. It has eleven arches, supported by strong and substantial piers, which are well secured on each side with sterlings. The river has a considerable fall through these arches.

The present bridge is about forty yards nearer the castle than was the old one, its east end being just by the north-west angle of the castle wall. The motives which induced Sir Robert to alter the situation of the bridge, are not very apparent. The statute, enacted for the repairs of his new bridge, calls it a "better place."

Nothing, however, but an absolute impracticability of rebuilding on the ancient spot, should have induced the founder to this removal; as the former place was so much more eligible, on account of its being in a direct line with the great streets of Rochester and Strood, which would have rendered the bridge far more noble and commodious, than it is in its present situation./1

At the east end, and fronting the passage over the bridge, is a chapel originally erected by Sir John de Cobham, the same who assisted Sir Robert Knolles, in building the

bridge. The chapel was finished soon after the bridge, in 1397; but it will be further noticed in the account of the public edifices of this city/2.

/1 The foundation of the old bridge is still visible at low water, in spring tides, the ground there being frequently dry

/2 It was usual with our pious ancestors to erect chapels near their public edifices, of which we have another instance in the chapel that was erected on the ninth pier of London bridge, by the master mason, who endowed it with two priests, four clerks, &c.

51

After the bridge was compleated, Sir Robert Knolles and Sir John de Cobham petitioned the king in parliament for a statute to support their new structure; and as the bridge was considerably longer than the former, they shewed very accurately in feet, inches, and quarters of inches, the proportion of the repairs belonging to each division, according to the former ancient regulations. Agreeable to which it was enacted, by two statutes, one made in the fifteenth, the other in the twenty-first year of Richard II. that the bridge should be repaired by the divisions there specified; which specification of the proportions assigned to be repaired by each division may not be unacceptable to the reader, especially as these statutes are still in force.

Divisions. Ft. In. Qrs. Pts.

- | | | | | | |
|---|----|---|---|---|--|
| I. The manors of Borstalle, Cokilstane, Frendebury, and Stoke, shall repair from the east arm of the bridge, | 64 | 0 | 3 | 0 | |
| II. The manors of Gillyngham and Chatham, | 21 | 4 | 1 | 0 | |
| III. The manors and places of Hallynge, Trotisclывe, Mallynge, Southflete, Stone, Pynyndene, and Faulkham, | 53 | 4 | 2 | 2 | |
| IV. The manors, places, and bounds of Eylsford, and its whole lathe, those upon the hills, and of Okle, Ufenhalle, Smalelande, Consyntone, Dudeslande, Gislardeslande, Woldeham, Burgham, Acclesse, Herstede, Farleghe, Therstane, Chalke, Henhurste, and Hothdone, | 74 | 8 | 3 | 2 | |
| V. The manors of Wrotham, Maidestane, Otteryngbury, Netilstede, the two Peckhams, Heselholte, Mereworthe, Lillebourne, Swantone, Offeham, Dittone, and Westerhame, | 85 | 6 | 0 | 0 | |

52

Divisions. Ft. In. Qrs. Pts.

- | | | | | | |
|--|-----|---|---|---|--|
| VI. The manors, places, and bounds of Hollyngbourne, and the whole lathe thereto belonging, | 85 | 6 | 0 | 0 | |
| VII. and VIII. The manors and places of Hoo, | 96 | 0 | 2 | 2 | |
| IX. The manors of Northflete, Clyve, Heyham, Dentone, Meltone, Lodesdone, Mepeham, Snodelonde, Bierlinge, Padeslesworthe, and all dwelling in those valleys, | 85 | 6 | 0 | 0 | |
| The whole length of the bridge, | 566 | 1 | 0 | 2 | |

The aforesaid statutes further enact, that the said persons, manors, places, and bounds, should be considered as a community; and give them power to chuse two men annually,

from among themselves, who should be called wardens of the new bridge at Rochester, have the superintendency of it, and provide for the repairs. It was also permitted them to acquire lands, &c. to the amount of two hundred pounds a year, and to hold them as wardens of the said bridge. They were to be accountable to certain auditors, appointed by the community to examine their receipts, disbursements, &c./1

/1 Lands and tenements proper, belonging to Rochester bridge, in the reign of Hen. VIII.

The manor of Langden was given by the bishop of Rochester, and others.

The manor of Little Delce, near Rochester, by Mr. Justice Kitchell, and others.

The manor of Rose Court, in Greane, by king Richard II. being forfeited to the crown, by John Cobham, and others.

The manor of Nashenden, by John Peckham, and others.

Tenements in Rochester, by the King, the bishop of Durham, and others.

Lands and tenements in Frensbury, by John Double, and others.

Lands and tenements in Dartford, by John Trelingham, and others.

53

In the ninth year of Henry V. A. D. 1422, a statute was made confirming the two former acts, and enabling the wardens to purchase and receive lands, tenements, and rents, of any persons whatsoever, and, with their successors, to hold them for ever, for the repairs of the said bridge. They were permitted also to have a common seal, and had power to plead in any court, by the name of the wardens of the new bridge at Rochester.

About sixty years after the bridge was finished, it required some repair: for in the year 1445, the prior and convent of Rochester gave towards the bridge, then broken, forty shillings, which was toll-money due to them from the wardens. And in the following year, king Henry VI. made them a present of some ground, on each side the bridge, with the house called Barbican, for its better accommodation.

Mr. Harris relates a very curious anecdote concerning the bridge, from a manuscript written originally by sir Ro-

Lands and rents in the isle of Shepey, by the King, and others.

Lands in Halstow, by

Lands in Hoo, by

Forty marks rent out of Sharingden and Nesse, in the isle of Elmley, by king Richard II, forfeited by John Cobham, &c.

A rent of eight quarters of Barley, out of Great Delce, near Rochester.

Lands of Mr. Richard Lee, belonging to the manor of Nashenden.

Seven acres of land, at Little Delce.

Sixteen acres, at Dartford.

Thirty acres of salt marsh land, at Eastwick and Sparts, near Hoo and Greane.

A grant from the King, of a rent of five pounds per annum, from the hundred of Blengate.

The manor of Southall, alias Tilbury, in Essex, given by king Richard II. and forfeited to the crown, by John Cobham, and his feoffees.

The chief messuage of Cornhill, in London, given by Richard II.

Other tenements in London, given by Wayingford, and others.

54

ger Manwood, chief baron of the exchequer, in the year 1588, and at that time one of the bridge wardens. "In the year 1489," says he, "Rochester bridge being much broken, and out of repair, John Morton, archbishop of

Canterbury, published a remission from purgatory, for forty days, of all manner of sins, to all such persons as would give any thing towards its repairs."

From hence it appears, that the repairs of the bridge had been much neglected in the hundred years it had stood; and that the prelate thought it an object of too much importance, to be neglected any longer. Though the method he took to procure money, may appear somewhat extraordinary, yet it seems to have answered his intentions; for about twenty years after, archbishop Warham adorn'd great part of the coping of the bridge with iron bars neatly wrought; which indicates that the bridge itself was at that time in a good condition, and probably the iron balustrade was put up with the surplus of the money raised by Morton's subscriptions.

Archbishop Warham did not finish this work, being prevented by death, or the loss of his prerogatives in the reign of Henry VIII. and the succeeding reigns being turbulent, it remained unfinished 'till the time of Mr. Lambard, A. D. 1570. When it was compleated, does not appear, but probably soon after he wrote his Perambulation.

Notwithstanding the repairs that archbishop Morton had given this bridge, about the year 1490, in the beginning of queen Elizabeth's reign, time and neglect had not a little contributed to its decay. Mr. Lambard affirms, that "the revenue of the bridge was converted to private uses, and that the county was charged with a toll and

55

fifteenth, to supply this public want; yet the bridge went out of repair, and was threatened with absolute destruction."

In the year 1573, queen Elizabeth made a tour into Kent, and, as was before observed, resided five days at Rochester. Being informed by her principal secretary, Sir William Cecil, of the ruinous state of this bridge, she was pleased to grant a commission to certain lords, to Sir William, and divers knights and gentlemen of the county, to examine the defects, and find means to remedy them: and, in this particular, the assiduity of the chief baron of her majesty's exchequer merits commendation, who, surmounting every difficulty, projected a scheme for its present and future preservation; and procured the statute of the eighteenth of Elizabeth, which was made for the perpetual maintenance of Rochester bridge, by which it appears, that certain rents and revenues were appropriated towards its repairs.

This statute enacts, that on the morrow after the general quarter sessions of the peace, in the county of Kent, next after Easter, the wardens and commonalty of the lands contributory to the repairs of the bridge, as many as conveniently may, shall assemble at the castle of Rochester, and choose two persons of their commonalty to be wardens of the bridge, residing in the county; and twelve persons of their commonalty to be assistants to the wardens for one year, and thus to assemble and elect in the said place annually for ever.

A warden elected, and refusing to serve, forfeits ten pounds. The wardens have power to appoint officers under them, with such stipends or wages, as they shall think necessary. Every year, on Thursday in Whitsun week, the two late wardens shall have their accounts audited, in presence of one of the new wardens at least, and four of the assistants; who were ordered to meet at the Crown Inn near the bridge

at Rochester, or at any other convenient place: no contribution was to be demanded from the ancient lands, manors, &c. unless the new fund, or lands proper proved insufficient to defray the expence.

Nine years after, A. D. 1584, the new fund proving inadequate to the necessary repairs, and the wardens and assistants not having sufficient authority to levy money on the contributory manors, &c. a statute was provided, investing them with full power to assess the lands for the repairs of the bridge, and to distrain in case of refusal.

This statute, of the twenty-seventh of Elizabeth, enacts, that two housholders, at least, from every parish within seven miles of the bridge, in which are four housholders, shall be present on the day of electing the wardens and assistants, under the penalty of ten shillings; and that the wardens, assistants, and inhabitants, at such annual elections, shall defray their own charges.

The day of election proving very inconvenient, it was altered by a statute, in the first year of queen Ann, A. D. 1702, and for the future appointed to be on Friday, next after Easter week.

The improvements in the estates belonging to this bridge, under the excellent management of the present and late wardens, have proved sufficient for its repair, without any assistance from the contributory lands, for many years past, although the bridge has received very considerable improvements within these twenty years, three of the arches being new built, and both the entrances on it widened and made much more commodious.

The CATHEDRAL.

A BISHOPRICK, with a monastery for secular priests, was founded at Rochester, in the reign of Ethelbert, king of Kent, soon after Augustine the monk had landed in the Isle of Thanet, and preached at Canterbury. This part of England was well disposed for the reception of christianity by the zeal and exemplary piety of Bertha, daughter of Caribert king of Paris, and wife of Ethelbert. She was a christian, and by the articles of her marriage enjoyed the free exercise of her religion; in consequence of which she was attended to Kent by Luidhard, a prelate of great learning and unspotted life. He officiated in the church of St. Martin's^{/1} in Canterbury; and, by his frequent discourses with the nobility, had brought over several persons, in the king's palace to the profession of christianity: so that when Augustine arrived with his fellow missionaries from Rome, he found Kent well prepared to listen to his important message. This propitious event happened A. D. 596. These missionaries had such success, that in the third year after their landing, no less than ten thousand converts were baptized. Christianity spreading with so rapid a progress, great numbers of edifices were shortly erected for the performance of religious worship. The first church at Rochester was begun about the year of our Lord 600, finished four years afterwards, and dedicated to the honor of God

^{/1} A temple originally built near the walls of that city, by the Romans, for the worship of idols.

and the apostle St. Andrew. This building suffered consider=

ably by time and the ravages of foreign enemies; and appears to have had but few repairs until about 1080, when bishop Gundulph rebuilt the cathedral, which is situated about fifty-four yards south of the high street/¹; it consists of a body and two isles, one on each side; its extent, from the west door to the steps ascending to the choir, is fifty yards, and from thence to the east windows at the upper end of the altar fifty-two yards more, in all one hundred and two yards, or three hundred and six feet. At the entrance of the choir is a great cross isle, the length of which, from north to south, is one hundred and twenty-two feet. At the upper end of the choir, between the Bishop's throne and the high altar, is another cross isle, which extends from north to south, ninety feet.

The west front extends eighty-one feet in breadth; the arch of the great door is doubtless the same which Gundulph built; and is a most curious piece of workmanship, every stone being engraved with some device. It must have been very magnificent in its original state, its remaining beauties being sufficient to excite the attention of the curious; it is supported by several columns on each side, two of which are carved into statues representing Gundulph's royal patrons, Henry I. and his queen Matilda. The capitals of these columns, as well as the whole arch, are cut into the figures of various animals and flowers. The key stone of the arch seems to have been designed to represent St. Andrew the apostle and tutelary saint of the church, sitting in a niche, with an angel on each side, but the head is broke off: under the figure of St. Andrew, are twelve other figures, supposed to be designed

^{/1} The cathedral, priory, and castle, with their precincts, covered much the greatest part of the city on the south side, within the walls; it is also very probable that the scite of the religious edifices which now remain is the same it was originally.

59

for the twelve apostles, some few of which are perfect: but in general the whole arch is much injured by time, and the more merciless hand of bigoted zeal.

On each side of the west door is a square tower; that on the north side has lately been rebuilt, and has in the centre niche, on the west front, a very ancient figure, supposed to be the statue of bishop Gundulph.

After passing through the great west door, you descend by steps/¹ into the body of the church, which, with the side isles, is sixty-three feet in breadth. The lower part of the nave is probably all that remains of the fabric raised by Gundulph, and this is judged to have been of his construction, from the variety and dimensions of the pillars, and from the circular arches, the form and ornamenting of which exactly correspond with those in the castle. The joining of this part with that nearest the choir, is sufficiently evident; and the pointed or ox-eyed arches, which are visible within two pillars/² of the great cross isle, are marks of the style of architecture of a more modern date, and came into use after the holy war. The roof of the nave seems to have been since raised, and all its windows/³ made new and enlarged at different times, parti=

^{/1} At the bottom of the steps is a large stone, on which has been fixed the effigy of a bishop, with inscriptions and ornaments all of brass. They have long since been worn out, or taken off; the nails which fastened the brass work still remain; it is not improbable but this stone was laid by Gundulph, to preserve the memory of bishop Tobias.

^{/2} Near this place, about the middle of the nave, lies a coarse flat stone, having on it the figure of an ax, which is supposed by some ingenious

antiquarians to be placed here as a cenotaph, or memorial of Dr. Fisher, bishop of this see, who was beheaded A. D. 1535, and buried in the church yard of Allhallows Barking, near Tower Hill.

/3 It appears that all the windows of this church were not compleated, or at least had not glass in them, A. D. 1447, because on the 31st of July

60

cularly the large one in the west front, on each side of which within the church may be seen the remnants of the arches that were destroyed at the enlargement of the window. The roof of this part of the building is now flat, although from the feet of the groins still remaining it appears as if this part of the church was originally vaulted. The pavement, from the west door to the choir steps, was laid after the restoration, by Mr. Peter Stowell, who expended in this useful work upwards of one hundred pounds/1. Over the middle of the great cross isle stands the steeple/2, containing six bells, and is in height one hundred and thirty-six feet. On the west side of the south end of this isle is a chapel, which has generally been called St. Mary's chapel. It was, till the dissolution of the priory, the chapel of the infirmary, and the altar in it was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, Feb. 28, 1240. The bishop's consistory court is now held here; and in this chapel, early prayers used formerly to be read. Thomas Trilleck, Thomas Brinton, and Richard Young, bishops of this see, all lie buried in this chapel/3, but no trace remains of

in that year a country vicar was enjoined, by way of penance for some fault not specified, to go in procession to the cathedral, and to glaze at his own expence, one of the windows. I cannot discover whether any whole windows in this cathedral were ornamented with painted glass; it is however certain, that a very small part has been preserved, for I do not perceive a single pane except in one of the lights in the south west cross, where are some remains of the arms of the family of the Marsham's, the ancestors of the present lord Romney.

/1 It was principally owing to this gentleman, that the dean and chapter, after the restoration, recovered many of their books, papers, and records, together with their old seal.

/2 It was rebuilt in 1749; and is covered with lead, as is the roof of every other part of this building.

/3 For the authorities on which the places of interment of these and other bishops of this see are founded, see the list of bishops in the following part of this work.

61

the particular place where they were interred. Although this chapel appears to have been vaulted, yet it is not of equal antiquity with the other parts of this fabric: the pillars, which supported the arches, are in a style of architecture different from any other in this building, and are composed of the fire-stone.

On the east side of this isle, and south of the choir leading to the chapter room, is a square chapel, usually called St. Edmund's chapel. In the south wall are evident marks of a door, which most probably opened into an apartment adjoining to the dortor or dormitory of the priory, called the excubitorium, where the porter used to keep watch, whose business it was to call up the monks to their nocturnal devotions. In the wall behind the choir is a stone chest, on which is the effigy of a bishop in a recumbent posture; the face and some other parts of it are now much defaced: this is supposed to be the monument of John de Bradfield, a bishop of this see, whose remains were deposited here in 1283.

From this chapel you descend into the undercroft, which

is very spacious, and vaulted with stone. There were altars erected here to St. Mary and St. Catharine, but they seem not to have been much frequented: consequently these saints were not very profitable to the priests. There was an altar here dedicated to St. Edmund^{/1}, built and well endowed, by Geoffery de Haddenham, which appears to have been of some considerable reputation, and was most probably fixed in the east wall, near the south side of the foundation of the church; very evident marks of a large altar having been erected here are still visible, and the bason for the holy water remains entire.

^{/1} Weaver and Kilburn are both mistaken in supposing this altar to have been placed in the body of the church; for it is evident from the Regist. Roff. p. 125, it was "in cryptis," in the undercroft.

62

From St. Edmund's chapel you proceed towards the chapter-room, near the entrance into which, under the south windows, are two very old stone chests, raised about a foot from the ground, which are undoubtedly the repositories of ancient bishops: on the tops are the figures of antique crosses. Browne Willis relates^{/1}, that the lid or covering of one of them being broken off by the rebels about the year 1646, a crucifix and ring was found in it. This eminent antiquarian has given it as his opinion, in one page^{/2} of his account of this cathedral, that the greatest part of the monuments were defaced; and in the next, that all the inscriptions were demolished during the civil wars; but it is very probable that many of them had been injured at the time of the reformation, the rage for destroying every thing decorated with a cross was such at that time, that queen Elizabeth thought it necessary, in the second year of her reign, to issue a proclamation against the persons, who should be found guilty of this offence: and Fuller, who, in his church history, book IX. p 66. printed this proclamation, has observed, that her majesty to give the greater weight to her orders, signed each copy with her own hand. The fury, however, of those pretended reformers, who in the last century subverted the civil as well as the ecclesiastical constitution of this kingdom, extended to this cathedral; though it certainly suffered less mischief from their bigotry than some others of these sacred edifices. This is evident from a paper, intituled, Mercurius Rusticus, published in 1647, where the author gives us the following account. "In September 1641, the rebels, coming to Rochester, brought the same affections which they express'd at Canterbury; but in wisdom thought it not safe to give them scope here, as there; for the multitude, tho' mad enough, yet were not

^{/1} See his history of mitred parl. abbies, &c. vol. 1. p. 288.

^{/2} Ibid, p. 286.

63

so mad, nor stood so prepared, to approve such heathenish practices. By this means the monuments of the dead, which elsewhere they brake up and violated, stood untouched; escocheons and arms of the nobility and gentry remained undefaced; the seats and stalls of the quire escaped breaking down; only those things, which were wont to stuff up parliament petitions, and were branded by the leaders of the faction for popery and innovations; in these they took liberty to let loose their wild zeal: they brake down the rails about the Lord's table, or altar: they seized upon the velvet of the holy table; and, in contempt of those holy mis=

teries which were celebrated on the table, removed the table itself into a lower part of the church. To conclude with this farther addition; as I am credibly informed, they so far profaned this place, as to make use of it in the quality of a tippling house, as well as dug several saw-pits, and the city-joiners made frames for houses in it/1."

The ancient apartment for the capitular meetings of the monks was situated south of the altar, as is also what is now applied to a similar use by the dean and prebendaries, and the former communicated with the church, by the door which leads into the present chapter-room; the arch of this door seems to rival the great west door in point of antiquity, it being richly carved and ornamented with a variety of figures, which have been much injured by enthusiastic despoilers, and defaced by a whitewash, very injudiciously laid on this and many other parts of the building/2.

In the chapter-room, is a small collection of useful books; there is no fund established for the increase of this library, but

/1 See Rawlinson's *Antiq. of Rochester*, p. 118.

/2 The church was white-washed in 1743-4, when the choir was repaired and beautified.

64

the dean and chapter have frequently purchased, out of the church revenue, several volumes, which have been added to it. An excellent regulation/1, was also made several years ago, and has been strictly complied with, that every new dean and prebendary should give towards the increase of the library a certain sum of money, or books to that value, in lieu of those entertainments which were formerly made on their admission/2. In this library is a valuable and curious manuscript, intitled, "Textus Roffensis", compiled chiefly by bishop Ernulphus, in the twelfth century. William of Malmsbury makes mention of this manuscript; part of it was published by Hearne in 1720. The members of this church were surreptitiously deprived of this venerable monument of antiquity, nor could they for two years discover into whose hands it was got; and when the person was detected, he peremptorily refused to return it. The dean and chapter were therefore obliged to apply to the court of chancery, and at a very considerable expence obtained a decree for the restitution of

/1 This regulation was made while Dr. Prat was dean of this cathedral. This same reverend gentleman presented to the library, a large book-case which had belonged to his royal highness the duke of Gloucester.

/2 Except from the members of the church, there have been but few donations to this library: two legacies however ought not to be omitted, one of twenty pounds, from John Cason, esq. of Wodensborough, who, as well as his father, long enjoyed the lease of that manor and parsonage, belonging to the dean and chapter of this church: the other was also a bequest of the like sum by Richard Foley, esq. late an inhabitant of this city. In the younger part of his life, this gentleman had been secretary to Mr. W. Finch, when ambassador at the court of Sweden, and was some years before his death, appointed, by that nobleman, to an honorable employment, in his majesty's household. He died, Jan. 20, 1770, and lyeth buried at the foot of the steps ascending to the choir. In him was united the gentleman and scholar. By his benefaction to the library of this cathedral, he discovered his inclination to assist the studious endeavors of those, who, may be animated as he was, with the laudable desire of excelling in useful literature.

65

it/1. This learned body are also possessed of another very curi=

ous manuscript, judged by some intelligent persons to be more ancient than the "Textus". It is intitled Custumale Roffense, the principal part of which, I am informed, is published in Mr. Thorpe's Regist. Roff.

The altar-piece is plain, but very neat, and made of Norway oak. Dr. Thomas Herring, archbishop of Canterbury, who had been dean of this cathedral, gave fifty pounds towards ornamenting it. On the north side of the altar, within the rails, are two very ancient tombs of two bishops. That nearest to the communion table, is supposed to have been erected for bishop Laurence de St. Martin, who was interred in this cathedral, A. D. 1274. The canopy is curiously wrought on the top. The other tomb is much defaced; the top of it is partly of modern materials: it is open at each end, and is supposed to have been erected for Gilbert de Glanvill, who was interred in this cathedral A. D. 1214.

On the south side, near the communion table, is the tomb of another bishop, seemingly more ancient than the former, which is thought to have been erected for that great benefactor to this church, bishop Gundulph, who rebuilt the priory, he was interred A. D. 1107/2. Near to this tomb is another, containing the effigy of a bishop, in a recumbent

/1 The dean and chapter were in imminent danger of being deprived of this valuable treasure at another time; for it being carried to London by Dr. Harris, it unfortunately fell into the Thames; nor was it recovered but with great difficulty, and not without sustaining some small injury from the water.

/2 Whether the remains of this bishop were deposited on the south side of the altar, in the large stone chest still remaining, or under a stone lying before the altar, curiously wrought, is not certain. See the account of him in the list of bishops.

66

posture, with a canopy on the top of the stone coffin; this effigy is very perfect, and is supposed to be that of Thomas de Inglethorpe, interred, A. D. 1291. Adjoining to this tomb is the confessionary, consisting of three divisions of arches, the workmanship of which is very neat. It is embellished with paintings of arms between each division. When Browne Willis surveyed this cathedral, here was the portrait of a bishop, finely drawn, but not the least vestigia of it now remain.

The choir is near five hundred and fifty years old, being first used at the consecration of Henry de Sandford, bishop of this diocese, A. D. 1227. William de Hoo, sacrist, or keeper of the holy things in this church, rebuilt this choir, with oblations left at the tomb of William, who was afterwards, A. D. 1256, canonized, and known by the name of St. William. Richard, a monk, and sacrist (probably successor to William de Hoo) built the south isle of the choir. Richard Eastgate, a monk, began the north isle, and frier William of Axenham finished it. The roof of the choir, and other parts of this building, are curiously vaulted with stone, the columns of which are all of marble, brought from quarries near Petworth, in Sussex; it is of a gray colour, with a cast of green, thick set with shells, chiefly turbinated; several of these shells are filled with a white spar, which variegates, and adds to the beauty of the stone: its texture is rather irregular, but very firm, and not destitute of brightness, but in this church its beauties are, in general, obscured by the injurious white-wash.

The choir is plainly neat/1 and commodious: very considerable alterations and improvements were made in it, at a large expence, in the years 1742, and 1743, it being then

/1 Simplex munditiis. Hor.

67

wainscoted, new pews erected, and the whole pavement laid with Bremen and Portland stone beautifully disposed. The pulpit and seats, were then furnished, as were also the stalls for the dean and prebendaries which are under the organ. The bishop's throne, which is opposite the pulpit, was built at the charge of the late prelate Dr. Wilcocks. Over the entrance into the choir is an ancient organ, which Browne Willis, when he surveyed this cathedral, termed "a sightly organ"; but it now gives both visible and audible indications of its great age: by the best information I can procure, it was erected very early in the last century, and so long since as 1668 it was styled "an old instrument"; and one hundred and sixty pounds were then paid for its repair, and a new chair organ. It is much to be wished that the dean and chapter may be as fortunate as their brethren of a neighbouring cathedral, and meet with a like benefaction/2.

At the north end of the upper cross isle, and near the pulpit is a chapel, called St. William's Chapel, whose tomb is here situated. It is probably the same which was originally called St. Mary's Chapel. From an instrument, intituled, "Ordinatio prima ad tumbam Sti Willielmi," published in the Regist. Roff. p. 549, we learn that when Haymo de Hethe appointed and endowed two priests, to pray daily for the souls of himself and succeeding bishops, and for all benefactors to this church, he directed that office to be performed near the tomb of St. William, at the altar where the mass of the blessed Virgin Mary hath used to be celebrated.

From the bishop's precaution in specifying the shrine of this popular saint, it seems probable that the altar appropri-

/2 Humph. Pudner, esq. of Canterbury, and formerly a captain in his majesty's navy, left a few years since, a legacy of four hundred pounds, towards a new organ for that choir, and was in many other respects a considerable benefactor to that church.

68

ated to the Virgin Mary was grown out of repute, and that of St. William of Rochester (like St. Thomas of Canterbury) had not only drawn from the altar of Mary much the greatest share of the offerings of infatuated pilgrims, but likewise deprived her of the dignity she had acquired from her supposed superintendency of this chapel. Her successor William was also in his turn, displaced at the reformation. The name of this superstitious, though inoffensive Caledonian saint, is now sunk almost into oblivion; and the name of a prelate, who was an ornament of the times in which he lived; the happy effects of whose sound judgment and generosity, succeeding ages have experienced, is still commemorated in this part of the ancient fabrick.

Æternumque tenet per sæcula nomen.

And whilst a love of literature shall prevail among those who more especially reap the fruit of his munificent endowment, and they shall from motives of gratitude persist in their laudable endeavors to preserve entire, a monument, raised by the piety of their predecessors, to the memory of the first founder of their college (the model of every other

seminary in our two famous universities) the name of Walter de Merton must continue to enjoy this honorable distinction. This bishop lies interred under the north wall of the chapel, where a new and most elegant monument was erected A. D. 1598, at the charge of Sir Henry Saville, warden of Merton college, and the fellows of the same society. It was repaired in 1662/1 by Sir Thomas Clayton,

e /1 In a pannel under the bishops head is this inscription,

Waltero de Merton, cancellario Angliæ sub Henrico tertio, episcopo Roffensi sub Edwardo primo; re unius, exemplo omnium quot quot extant collegiorum fundatori; maximorum Europæ totius ingeniorum fœlicissimo parenti; custos et scholares domus scholarium de Merton in universitate Oxon'. communibus collegii impensis debitum pietatis monumentum posuere, anno domini 1598. Henrico Savile custode.

69

knight, who prefixed a new epitaph. It was cleaned and beautified A. D. 1770, by the direction of that learned body, who very judiciously ordered all the whitewashing to be taken off. The effigy of the bishop lies on a tomb of white and black marble, in the middle of the wall; under an arch are his arms, from which also hangs a purse, denoting his office of lord chancellor. Adjoining to bishop Merton's monument is a large stone chest, much defaced, which is all that remains of St. William's shrine, that brought such considerable emoluments to the monks of this priory/1.

Opposite to this, in the same chapel, is a monument, in the form of a large altar, to bishop Lowe, who was interred in this chapel A. D. 1467. It is circumscribed with the following lines in old characters;

Miserere Deus anime fr. Johannis Lowe episcopi.
Credo videre bona domini in terra viventium.
Santi Andrea et Augustine orate pro nobis.

On the middle of the tomb, are several escutcheons, in which are as follows,

I H C est amor meus. Deo grass'.

In the pannel under the bishops feet are these four lines.

Magne senex titulis, Musarum sede sacrata
Major, Mertonidum maxime progenie.
Hæc tibi gratantis post sæcula sera nepotes,
En votiva locant marmora, sancte parens.

It is the conjecture of an ingenious gentleman, who was formerly a fellow of Merton college, that the writer of this tetrastick, at the time of his composing it, had in his thoughts the following well known epitaph of Matthew Paris on the empress Matilda,

Ortu Magna, viro major, sed maxima partu
Hic jacet Henrici filia, sponsa parens.

/1 For the history of this saint, see the account of Laurence de St. Martin, in the list of bishops.

70

At the bottom of the tomb are these words,

Quam breve spatium hec mundi gloria.
Ut umbra hominis sunt ejus gaudia.

At the east end of this chapel is an isle, enclosed with iron rails, and paved with black and white marble. In the north end of this isle is a beautiful tomb of white and

black marble and alabaster, erected to the memory of bishop Warner, who was interred here A. D. 1666. On the south side of this isle, and opposite to the former, is another tomb, of white and black marble, erected for John Lee Warner, archdeacon of this diocese, who died 12th of June 1679. Between the two east windows, in the same isle, is another marble monument, in memory of Lee Warner, esq/1.

From this chapel is a descent into the great north isle, by a flight of steps, which, being much worn, bear evident marks of their antiquity, and are a convincing proof how very numerous the votaries must have been who formerly resorted to the shrine of St. William. On one of the great pillars, in the north isle, is a compartment for William Streaton, who was nine times mayor of Rochester, and died A. D. 1609: the epitaph on this monument, and that on bishop Lowe's, are the only inscriptions in this church which escaped the ill directed zeal of the first reformers, and the fury of those outrageous innovators in the last century, who were stimulated by the basest motives/2.

Near Streaton's monument, behind the choir, is the remains of an ancient tomb under an arch: Haymo de Hethe

e /1 The inscription on all these monuments, are given at length, in the Regist. Roff.

/2 It appears that the iron and brass work of some of the monuments and tombs were taken down and sold by John Wyld, a shoemaker, of Rochester.

71

was buried in the north side of this church; but whether under this tomb; or on the north side without the rails near the altar, where are some remains of a monument, cannot be determined.

In the east side of the great north isle, is a large recess/1, in which there is the appearance of an altar's having formerly been erected. The receptacle for holy water, is still entire. It is by many supposed, that the altar of St. Nicholas was situated in this place; but if this altar had been fixed here, it must have been before the year 1312; for it appears from a judicial act (printed in the Regist. Roff. page 545) that it was removed about that time into the upper part of the body of the church, near the steps/2 leading into the choir. The inhabitants of the adjoining parish most probably resorted to this altar till their church was completed: but, if the altar of St. Nicholas was not in the north-west cross isle, there is little reason to doubt of there being some altar on that spot, where masses were occasionally celebrated: for it appears from the will of William Ryvers, a citizen of Rochester, dated August 28, 1496, that he had directed his body to be buried in the cathedral, before the crucifix (ante crucem) near the north door: and as a distinction was made between the high altar and the altar of Jesu, and a legacy left to the latter, before which, it was the request of the testator to be interred; it is not improbable, that the altar of Jesu might have been fixed in this part of the church.

/1 Dr. Cæsar's monument is fixed in this place

/2 The word in the original is Pulpitum, which, according to Mr. Somner, in his antiquities of Canterbury, p. 91, 92, signifies grieces or steps. And he mentions likewise there being an altar placed in that cathedral between the nave and the choir. See also part II, by Mr. Battely, p. 9, and 27.

- During that long and dark period in which our ancestors were slaves to popish superstition, they crowded all their places of divine worship with various altars, dedicated to different saints, many of whom possibly never existed. In this church, besides what have been already described, were altars to the Trinity, to St. Peter, to St. Paul, to St. Michael, to St. Ithamar, to St. James, and to St. Ursula; but none of these altars seem to have been of reputation among the people, or productive of any great emoluments to the priests.
- Neither are the particular spots where they were situated to be easily traced. There was also an altar to the honor of St. Gyles, and the offerings made to it were granted to the hospital of St. Bartholomew.

The following extract from a will makes mention of several altars; and as it is in other respects curious, it may not be unacceptable to the reader. "Richard Qwykke, surgeon, by will, dated Nov. 18, 1501, ordered his body to be buried in the cathedral, before the image of St. Ursula, and bequeathed to the altar of St. James, in the said church, a cloth of diaper; to the altar of St. Ursula, a plain towel, marked with black silk; to the altar of Jesu, and of St. Ursula, to make either of them an altar cloth, a fyne shete; to the gentylmens table, in the hall, to wash daily therein, a bason of laton, and an ewer with a rose in the middle; item, 3 sylver spones, an ownce of broken sylver, and iii s in money, to make the spones in the fratric an honest dosyn; item, to our lady in Jeson/1, a purse of gold, and beryl and coral stones to be broidered about it, and 5d. in money; item, vi s. viii d. to buy a marbyl stone to lye upon his grave."

/1 These words may be in part explained by a legacy of Juliana Hicckes, of Rochester, who directed in her will, dated Sept. 9, 1493, that a purse of gold be offeryd with the botons of sylver and gilte, to the byrth of Jesu within the chapel of our Lady, in the said monastery.

On the north side of the cathedral/2, between the two cross isles, is an ancient tower, which is generally allowed to have been raised by Gundulph. In after times it was called the five bell tower; but a late antiquarian, who was no less accurate than assiduous in his researches into the history of the ecclesiastical fabrics of this country, has, in his remarks on this cathedral, hinted an opinion that the bishop had not designed this building for a belfry, but for other uses, such as a treasury, or repository for records. This conjecture is confirmed by an attentive survey of its size and construction, the walls being above six feet thick; the area within the walls cannot exceed twenty-four feet square. There are appearances of two floors having been laid in the tower, the first at about twenty feet from the ground; the second at about twenty-five feet from the first; above the upper floor the walls rise about twenty feet, so that the height of the tower seems to be about sixty-five feet. Between the south side of the tower and that part of the church near which it stands, are evident marks of two floors having been laid, from each of which there are narrow entrances into the tower, but these seem to be of a modern date: the original entrance appears to have been at the top of the tower, and is worthy of particular notice. In an angle of the church near ten feet from the tower is a curious winding staircase of stone, leading to the roof of the church. From the top of this stair=

case is sprung an arch extending to the summit of the tower, the entrance therefore into the tower, was over the arch, by a narrow flight of stone steps still remaining. The singular situation of this staircase, detached from the building to which it leads, confirms the conjecture that this tower was designed as a place of especial security.

/2 Mr. Willis, by mistake, says it is on the south side of the cathedral. see his hist. of Mitred Abb. p. 286.

74

As there are no sufficient grounds for believing that this tower was ever much used, it seems no very improbable conjecture that the members of the religious societies settled here, as well before as since the reformation, have not hitherto found the want of so strong and spacious a building for the safe custody of their archives and their wealth. May the present reverend and learned gentlemen, and their successors, experience the necessity of finishing this venerable tower, and applying it to the uses for which, it has been conjectured, it was originally intended.

The PRIORY: Its DISSOLUTION,
And the ESTABLISHMENT of the
DEAN and CHAPTER.

THE Priory, as well as the church of Rochester, was begun about the year of our Lord 600. A chapter of secular priests was first placed here, which king Ethelbert endowed with a portion of land to the south of the city, called Priestfield; from this name Mr. Lambard conjectures it was granted for the support of the priests: he also gave other parcels of land within and without the walls of this city. Exclusive of king Ethelbert, the benefactors to this society were few, and some of their gifts of little value; the estates which

75

these seculars enjoyed were moreover frequently plundered by the Danes/1, so that we have no grounds to believe their revenues were ever more than sufficient to support six priests, and at the conquest they were certainly reduced to five.

Gundulph compelled these men to leave the church, and, by the advice and assistance of Lanfranc archbishop of Canterbury, appointed in their room, A. D. 1089, twenty monks of the order of St. Benedict, who, from the colour of their outward habit, were generally called the black monks. This prelate rebuilt the priory, and obtained very ample revenues for this new community; and he had before his death the satisfaction of seeing the members of it increased to upwards of threescore/2. An account of the benefactions the regulars received from different persons; with the most material occurrences which happened to them, especially their frequent disputes with their bishops; shall be given in the history of the prelates of this diocese. My present design is, to inform the reader of the principal transactions in the ecclesiastical institutions of this place.

A. D. 1540, the monks were in their turn dispossessed of a settlement in this church, which they had enjoyed for more than four centuries and a half, from the time of the removal of the secular canons. The commission to the archbishop of Canterbury, empowering him to accept the surrender of this religious house, with all its appurtenances, to the use of the king, his heirs and successors, is dated on the twentieth of March; and on the eighth of April following the seal of the

convent was fixed to the instrument of resignation. This deed was executed in the presence of a master in chancery, and is probably inrolled in the court of Augmentations. By a copy of it, which I once saw, though each member of the

/1 See Regist. Roff. p. 5. /2 See Regist. Roff. p. 143.

76

- chapter is said to have subscribed his name, the prior only seems to have signed it, and styles himself Walter Boxley;
- e but in the charter foundation of the present collegiate church he is called Walter Phillips, which appears to have been his usual name. The instrument mentions the unanimity of
 - e the chapter, in that they did this act deliberately, voluntarily, and freely; their souls and consciences being moved by causes just and reasonable.

His majesty likewise, in the preamble of the charter of foundation of the present dean and chapter, asserts, that the prior and his brethren were induced to make this surrender by some special and urgent causes; but the principal reason undoubtedly was, that they were aware, if they did not at last acquiesce in what the king had manifestly shewn to be his pleasure, there might be some danger of their losing not only their properties, but their lives; whereas by a compliance with his will, they might hope to secure to themselves some future marks of the royal favor/1.

/1 On the day of the surrender of this religious house, some of the members of it had respectively the following pensions assigned them by the king's commissioners. To Rob. Pylton, Rob. Smyth impotent, Will. Albon, ten pounds each; Nic. Harrington chantry preyst, and having a perpetuyte in the howse therof, ten pounds thirteen shillings and four-pence during his lyffe, in recompence thereof he ys appoynted eight pounds thirteen shillings and fourpence; Owen Oxforde nothyng, because he ys appoynted to the offyce of under sexten; Ant. London cellser, ten pounds; Tho. Nevell six pounds thirteen shillings and four-pence; Will. Canterbury one hundred shillings; Rich. Chetham one hundred shillings; Rob. Bacon chantry preyst at Northfleet, and havynge a perpetuyte of six pounds thirteen shillings and four-pence duryng his lyffe, in recompence therof he is appoynted one hundred shillings; Nycholas Spelherst over and besides the offyce of high sexten, appoynted unto hym forty shillings; Thomas Grey over and beside the offyce of gospeller forty shillings; Thomas Cox over and besides the epistoler, appoynted unto hym forty shillings.

77

This important period of the english history is so well known, that it must be needless to enter at large into the motives, real and pretended, for the entire dissolution of this and all other seats of superstition in this country: but some account will, perhaps, be expected of the merits and demerits of the persons who resided so long in this place. And though, in discussing this point, the writer cannot promise, that the expressions he shall use will be always as "Serious and as grave, as if he was himself a ghost of one of the old monks,"/1 yet, having resolved that truth and candor shall guide his pen, he hopes to avoid giving all just ground of offence to the manes of any one of those sincere, but mistaken enthusiasts, who formerly lived here sequestered from the rest of their species, and thought the most essential part, if not the whole of religion, consisted in acting contrary to nature.

Previous to the suppression of these religious houses, two general visitations of them were made by the king's command, one A. D. 1535, the other about two years after. The commissioners reports of the state of this convent are not, I be=

lieve, extant. Probably they were destroyed, with many other papers of the like kind, in the reign of queen Mary. Some injunctions, however, delivered by bishop Wellys/2 a century before, in consequence of a strict inquisition into the manners of the monks of St. Andrew, are a sufficient proof that they had then considerably deviated from the rules of St. Benedict, and that the bishop thought too great precaution could not be used to prevent their again violating the unwarrantable vow peculiar to the monastic orders/3.

/1 Antiq. of Canterbury, pt. II. by Mr. Battely, p. 87.

/2 See Reg. W. Wellys. p. 150, 151.

e /3 A profound silence within several apartments of the monastery was another wise rule of the order of St. Benedict: his disciples, however, in this

78

Whether they and their successors obeyed in all points the salutary admonitions of their visitor, may be questioned; but there are grounds for believing that this society had not, at least for some time before its dissolution, been guilty of those unnatural crimes charged upon the members of other fraternities of regulars, and from which accusations, many of them were never able to exculpate themselves. Their extreme backwardness in surrendering this old habitation, will incline us to judge more charitably of their actions. Had they been thus abominably vicious, a consciousness of their being justly liable to the severest penalties the laws could inflict, would have rendered them apprehensive of exposing themselves, by their obstinacy, to the resentment of their merciless prince. And we ought to recollect, that this of St. Andrew was one of the larger monasteries, and that the commissioners accused the lesser houses chiefly of more flagrant immoralities.

Practices superstitious and idolatrous, prevailed without dispute in all these societies; and every one of them pretended to be possessed of a shrine, an image, or a relick, endued with a power of working miracles. Within less than a century after the foundation of this church, many wonderful cures are said to have been wrought at the burial place of St. Ithamar; and the extraordinary and frequent interposition of St. William, in favor of the numberless votaries who resorted to his tomb, was a most plentiful source of wealth to the monks: and fortunate was it for them, that the pope consented to the

priory, seem not to have honored their unsociable patron, either in the observance or in the breach of this institution; for the first of the bishop's regulations plainly indicates that the monks did not only exercise the faculty of speech (the singular prerogative of a man) at times and in places when and where he judged they ought not; but had made a practice of abusing it by licentious and idle talk, and by keen invectives against each other.

79

canonization of this harmless Scotch pilgrim, for possibly no religious house in the kingdom was more destitute of wonder-working relicks. In that long roll of benefactions printed in the Regist. Roff. p. 122, from a MS. in the British Museum, there occurs only a little phial of the blood of that martyr to his boundless love of power, Thomas Becket.

The hospitality of these regulars is the next thing which requires our attention; and they must have had many opportunities of affording relief to travellers, from the situation of the priory: nor did they fail to use this specious plea, in order to obtain an increase of their revenues. That the bishops of this diocese so readily hearkened to their solicitations, some of

the country clergy will ever have cause to regret; for, the better enabling the monks to exercise this commendable virtue, was a common pretence for an appropriation of the tythes of several parochial benefices. But, notwithstanding these and many other lucrative acquisitions, they seem to have been generally very necessitous; and though it is certain that their poverty must be attributed partly to the chargeable litigations in which they were involved to maintain rights and privileges, some of which were legal, and many more assumed; it is equally true, that they expended very considerable sums in a constant and liberal disposition of alms. The annual income of the estates belonging to the priory, according to the valuation returned into the exchequer, 20th of Henry VIII. was four hundred and eighty six pounds eleven shillings and five pence; the state of its finances at that period, I am not able to ascertain.

Frequent mention is made of very large debts contracted by these regulars, and opulent and generous benefactors sometimes freed them from their incumbrances. It appears, however, from the answers to several articles of enquiry, ex-

80

hibited at an episcopal visitation held in 1498, that twenty-four monks only resided at that time in this house; and these being little more than a third part of the number settled in it by Gundulph, the diminution was probably owing to the insufficiency of the revenue to support the full compliment. The names indeed of only thirteen monks occur in the list of those to whom pensions were granted by the king's commissioners. But it does not from hence follow, that the number of them was reduced so low. For several of them might willingly embrace the opportunity then offered, of being released from the vow of celibacy, and in that case, would not, I believe, be intitled to any allowance. Though, as the suppression of their house must have been foreseen and apprehended, for two years before it happened, it is not likely, that within that period they should be solicitous to admit any new members.

But there is another point of view, in which we ought to consider these disciples of St. Benedict, viz. their literary accomplishments. The advocates for the public utility of these monastic institutions, seldom fail to remind us of their being, in the dark ages which preceded the revival of true science and true religion, schools for the education of youth, and to boast that the members of them generally attained to an extraordinary proficiency in most branches of useful knowledge. In this priory the rudiments of grammar were taught "occasionally;" this term is adopted, because there is room to suspect, from an entry in the consistorial acts of bishop Fisher, whether a master was constantly fixed here; and it may be likewise a doubt, how far these monks, were qualified for the discharge of this rule of their order. So far is undeniable, that these cloysters are said not to have produced one person eminently learned; and bishop Tanner, if I am not mistaken, has placed only two names in the class of authors, Edmund

81

de Haddenham, and William Dean/1. The work of the former is styled a chronicle, from the foundation of the world to the year 1307; but, according to the opinion of this celebrated antiquarian, every part of it, which does not relate to the church, is transcribed from William of Malmsbury. The labors of the latter comprise the annals of this cathe-

dral, from the year 1314 to 1348, or rather the history of bishop Haymo de Hethe. Mr. Wharton has published in his *Anglia Sacra*, from the MSS. which are in the Cottonian collection, the most material parts of these performances; and some of the articles, omitted by that industrious compiler, are inserted in the *Regist. Roff/2*.

No mention is made of more than one writer on moral and religious subjects; viz. John, prior of this monastery, who wrote a volume of theological questions, which is still

*/1 See Tanner's Bibliothec. Britan. p. 368, and p. 222. William Dean is, in the *Regist. Roff. p. 349, 352, William de Dene, and perhaps ought not to be recorded as a member of this convent, for he subscribes himself a clergyman of the diocese of Winchester, and a notary public, by virtue of an appointment from the holy Roman empire.**

e /2 John Beartlock, born in the neighbourhood of this city, might be indebted to this priory for his first instructions in literature. He was, in the year 1465, a member of St. John's College, Oxford, where he took his degree of M. A. and appears afterwards to have been a fellow of Exeter college. He was a most celebrated draughtsman, and made a very accurate sketch of this city. While he was at Oxford, he also gave distinguishing marks of his excellency in this art; for Thomas Nele, in September 1565, presented to queen Elizabeth a book, in which Beartlock had delineated a representation of all the colleges and halls of that university. See Tanner's Bibliothec. p. 82. The editor of this work would have been happy in favoring the public with an engraving of Beartlock's ichnography of this city; but although the most diligent search was made in the archives of Exeter college, Oxford, in the king's library, and in the library in the British Museum, not the least intelligence of it could be obtained.

82

preserved in the library of this church, in manuscript: it is written on vellum, with large notes, and in fine preservation. Mr. Willis has indeed remarked, that Osbern de Shepey, a prior of this church, wrote many books, by which I conclude he meant to dignify him with the title of an author; but the passage in the *Anglia Sacra*, to which he refers, implies no more than that this monk, who had formerly been the sacrist, duly discharged that office, in transcribing and preserving some books, or rather in directing these works to be done^{/1}.

That the monks should be little versed in the doctrines and duties of the holy scriptures, cannot be thought surprising, if we reflect on their want of the necessary instruments of this knowledge; at least this appears to have been their hard lot, when Haymo de Hethe was raised to the bishoprick of Rochester. For this prelate, concerned and mortified to see that the curates and penitentiaries of his diocese were so ill qualified to perform the proper office of their profession, committed to the care of the principal members of this church a set of books, to which the neighbouring clergy might resort for information and improvement; a benefaction that would have been unnecessary, had not his lordship, who was formerly the prior, been aware that the library of the convent was very meanly furnished. The books given by Haymo are enumerated in the *Regist. Roff. p. 127.* and the catalogue does not dispose one to form a high opinion of the sacred erudition of this bishop. Most of the volumes consisted of decrees, decretals, and provincial constitutions, with commentaries upon them. There was one book, intitled, *The Scholastic History on the Bible*; but he present-

/1 See Willis's Hist. of Conven. Ch. vol. 1. p. 292. Anglia Sa-

cra, vol. 1. p. 393. Regist. Roff. p. 121.

83

ed no portions of scripture, except the gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark, with glosses. And indeed it appears, from another occurrence recorded of Haymo, that he was a more able canonist than divine, having probably more frequently perused the injunctions of the pope, than the precepts of our Saviour, delivered in his sermon on the mount. For he must have been persuaded, that christians would in their devotions "be heard for their much speaking," or he would never have directed the poor people of the hospital, founded by him at Hythe, to repeat the Lord's prayer, and the angel's salutation to the virgin Mary, three hundred times a day. See Regist. Roff. p. 414.

It is related of Luther, that he found a copy of the bible, which lay neglected in the library of his monastery, and that he devoted himself to the study of it with eagerness and assiduity. But desirous, as some of the monks of St. Andrew might be, to have recourse to this fountain of religious wisdom, there were but faint hopes of their being as successful in discovering this divine source within the walls of their convent, even after a diligent search, as was, by accident, that eminent reformer. For upon a careful examination of the catalogue of books presented at different periods to this priory, as they are inserted in the Regist. Roff. it seems very doubtful whether the members of this society were possessed of a compleat copy of the scriptures of the Old and New testament¹; or if they were, the word of God could have little benefited persons, who had probably acquired a very incompetent knowledge of the learned languages in which it was written. And these religious were, no less than the laity, prohibited the reading the Scriptures in their own

¹ It appears from Casley's catalogue of MSS. as well as from what are specified in the Regist. Roff. that they really had not all these sacred books.

84

tongue. A proof of this restriction may be brought from the consistorial acts of bishop Fisher, A. D. 1528; by whose direction a prosecution was carried on against William Mafelde, the præcentor of this church, for not delivering up to his diocesan, in obedience to the orders of Cardinal Wolsey, published in the adjoining city, a copy of the gospel translated into English; and the only method he had of escaping a severe sentence for this heinous crime, was, by informing the bishop of the name of his friend who had purchased, for him, this inestimable book. This monk seems to have been very solicitous to prevent a discovery of his having any part of the New Testament in his custody; for the gospels and the epistles of St. Paul making too large a book to be easily concealed, he requested the person who had procured them for him, to get them bound in two volumes. Two pence was the sum paid for this alteration.

The little regard shewn to the monks at the time of the suppression of their community, furnishes more presumptive evidence of their having made but a small progress in the pursuit of religious truth. Otherwise, it is hardly to be imagined that archbishop Cranmer, who was a patron of learned men, and by whose direction chiefly this and all other deans and chapters of the new foundation were modelled, would have suffered their merit to have passed

without a suitable reward. In Canterbury cathedral, eight prebendal stalls out of twelve, and in that of Norwich five out of six, were filled with the regulars of the old societies in those cities; but four monks only remained here, and they were appointed to the inferior offices in the church/1.

Upon a due consideration of the evidence here offered, every unprejudiced person must adjudge the monks to have merited that stricture which was levelled by king Henry VIII. at the regulars in general, "That the endowment they had so long

/1 See page 76.

85

possessed might be turned to a better use than they had made of it; God's word better set forth; children brought up in learning; clerks nourished in the university; and exhibitions for the ministers of the church." And it will, I trust, be admitted, that the good purposes, which this prince intended should be answered by a different application of their revenues, have ensued from that portion of them with which he endowed the present collegiate church/1.

It has been already mentioned, that this priory was surrendered in the month of April 1540; but though the king was at that time authorized by the legislature to erect new sees, and ecclesiastical corporate bodies, out of the estates belonging to the old religious communities, more than two years passed before there was a new establishment in this place. The letters patent for it bear date June 20. 33. Hen. VIII. A. D. 1542; by virtue of which they were to consist of a dean, and six canons or prebendaries, with other ministers necessary for the due administration of divine service; and they were incorporated under the title of "The dean and chapter of the cathedral church of Christ and the blessed Virgin Mary of Rochester." In the charter of this foundation, as in that of Canterbury, a reserve was made, to the king's use, of divers buildings and parcels of land; some of which were, and others were considered to have been, within the common precincts of the monastery. Of the latter sort were the king's chamber; the king's chapel, with a garden adjoining; a house called "the armory," with a garden adjoining; a house called "le chambers lodgings," with a garden and little orchard adjoining also a piece of ground called "le upperdich," with an orchard inclosed. The particulars, thus excepted, seem to have been more peculiarly of royal property, as having never been included in any of the royal grants for the foundation and en-

/1 See the preamble of the statute of 31 Henry VIII. c. ix. said to be written by the king himself. Strype's Eccles. Mem. vol. 1. p. 350.

86

largement of the monastery. However, these royal possessions, as well as what the king had reserved out of those which of right belonged to the convent before its surrender, were all of them afterwards assigned, by his special commission, to the common or separate uses of the dean, prebendaries, ministers, and members of his new erected cathedral, and still continue to be so enjoyed by them.

A deed of endowment was subjoined to the charter of foundation. According to a paper printed in Strype's Eccles. Mem. vol. 1. p. 274, from an original in the Cotton collection, which is said to have been drawn by the king himself, it seems to have been his majesty's intention to have settled on this church the revenues of the old priory, and part of those of the monastery of Leeds. But Henry certainly

altered his mind; for some of the more valuable estates of these religious houses were disposed of in a very different manner, and the deficiency was but ill supplied from what had belonged to Boxley Abbey and Newerk Hospital in Strood. To this, as to all the other collegiate bodies founded in his reign, were annexed, in lieu of manors and lands, the impropriations of many parsonages. Happy would it have been for the country clergy, had they been restored to those who had in equity the best title to them. The vicars, however, of almost all the parishes here referred to, were considerable gainers by the great tythes passing into the hands of the governing members of this church, being indebted to them for some very generous augmentations. The revenues, with which this ecclesiastical body are endowed, are not in charge for first-fruits and tenths; but in lieu of tenths. King Henry reserved to the crown the yearly payment of one hundred and fifteen pounds. A fee-farm rent of nine pounds six shillings and eight pence was afterwards added to this composition, for divers lands, &c. given to the dean and chapter, as the

87

register book in the auditor's office expresses it; but where these lands were situated, and the time when granted, is not clear/¹.

About three years after the first erection of this new society, a body of statutes for the government of it was signed and delivered to the church, by three commissioners, who had been appointed by Henry VIII. to prepare them; but they had neither the sanction of the great seal, nor were they indented. And the want of these forms, the one required by stat. 31. Hen. VIII. c. 9. and the other by the charter of foundation, has formerly subjected the members of this church to some inconveniences. The differences, however, between the dean and prebendaries, occasioned thereby, have neither been so frequent, nor so warmly agitated, as those which have unhappily prevailed in some other chapters of the new foundation/². Mention is made by bishop Kennet/³ of a dispute which had long subsisted between the dean and prebendaries of Rochester, though arbitrators had been frequently called in to adjust it.

But this contest did not proceed from any supposed invalidity of the statutes, nor from any doubts as to the interpretation of them. The subject of it was, the right to a considerable tract of ground which joins to the deanery garden, styled at different periods the king's and dean's orchard, and which, as I have before noticed, was the ancient possession of the crown, and might probably, for that reason, be excepted out of the charter of foundation. This ground, some deans ima-

¹ This fee-farm rent was granted by patent for lives, by king James I. to Sir Edward Holey, and others. It was at length alienated from the crown, and the right to it is vested in the governors of Guy's hospital.

² The reader may meet with an accurate account of the history of this matter, in Burn's Eccles. Law, under the title Deans and Chapters.

³ Vide Register and Chronicle, p. 620.

88

- e gined, had been granted by king Henry's commission to their separate use, whereas the prebendaries insisted that it was the common estate of the church. And the affair had, from various causes, become in a course of years so intricate and perplexed, that there was at last a necessity of applying to a court of equity for a determination. A decree was gi-

ven, A. D. 1710, by the lord chancellor, in favour of the Prebendaries claim. Part of what is now the dean's garden, is taken out of the king's orchard; a lease of it for forty years was granted in trust by the chapter, for the use of the deans of Rochester, soon after the decision in chancery, and was renewed at the expiration of that term. Bishop Kennet therefore, who seems to have inclined to the dean's side, must have been misinformed as to the real merits of the case.

There is another circumstance relative to the statutes of this church, which certainly deserves some notice in a history of it. In the annual account of the state of the diocese of Rochester, returned to king Charles I. by archbishop Laud, A. D. 1633, it is said that he complained to the king, "That the cathedral suffered much for want of glass in the windows, and the church-yard lay very indecently, and the gates down, because the dean and chapter refused to be visited by him, on pretence that the statutes were not confirmed under the broad seal." To which the king wrote this postill in the margin, "This must be remedied one way or other, concerning which I expect a particular account of you/1." It is not improbable from this account, that the archbishop was determined in his own mind, and wanted the king's orders, to empower him to give a new body of statutes to this church, as he did afterwards to his own and some other cathedrals. But if we reflect on the warmth

/1 See Rapin's Act. Reg. p. 797.

89

and eagerness of the archbishop's temper, we shall not perhaps be surpris'd at the then dean and chapter rather chusing to be governed by their old constitutions, than by others of his framing.

Besides, the dean and chapter were strictly justifiable in opposing a scheme, which was one of those stretches of the prerogative, for which that reign is distinguished. For by a passage in the recital of the stat. 1. Mary, Sess. 3. c. 9, "such rules and ordinances could not be made without authority of parliament;" and the legislature had vested queen e Mary and her successor with this honor, during their natural lives only. The inefficacy of a commission from the crown for this purpose, though under the broad seal, was so generally admitted in the reign of queen Ann, that an act of parliament was passed at that time, to give a sanction to the statutes which had been used in any of the foundations of Henry VIII. from the restoration of king Charles II/1. It seems to be no unlikely surmise, that archbishop Laud suspected, that if he persisted in his attempt to oblige the dean and chapter of Rochester to receive, from him, a new body of statutes, he might have the mortification of seeing his commands disobeyed, and a contempt shewn to the authority by which he wanted to enforce them; and that this was the reason why he, for once, prudently considering what was practicable, as well as what ought, in his own opinion, to be done/2, waved the further prosecution of a scheme, which he certainly had much at heart. But though the dean and chapter opposed archbishop Laud in this point, they

/1 See Burn's Eccles. Law, vol. II. p. 91. 8vo. edit.

/2 A learned panegyrist of this prelate has observed of him, "Ita erat semper animatus, ut quid fieri debuit, potius quam quid potuit, meditaretur."

Godwin de præsul. edit. per Richardson, p. 189.

submitted, in the next year, to be visited by him as their metropolitan; and his Grace must, whilst exercising this office, have been sensible that he had been rather too hasty in the unfavorable report he had made of them to their sovereign. If the church-yard lay in an indecent manner, the fault was not in them, but in the inhabitants of St. Nicholas, who, by the original articles of agreement between the city and the priory, on the building of their church, were to keep up the necessary fences; and as the parishioners had a right of resorting to the church as often as they pleased, and of burying their dead in the cœmety, gates to the precincts would have been extremely inconvenient. And with respect to the imputed neglect in not repairing the windows, it were to be wished his Grace had pointed out an easy method of keeping them entire. For, from the church's being situated in a sea-port town, notwithstanding the very heavy charge annually incurred in new glazing, passengers may still doubt whether any care is ever taken to remedy these defects. The archbishop, as is usual upon these occasions, issued interrogatories; and it appears from the answers to them, which are still in being, that the dean and chapter fully vindicated their conduct; by shewing, from indisputable evidence, that they had paid a due attention to the fabric, and had expended upon the repairs of it very considerable sums of money. But one of the injunctions, with which this inquiry was closed, discovers a probable cause of his Grace's severe stricture. The communion table stood, it seems, in the middle of the choir: this was ordered to be placed at the east end in a decent manner, and a fair rail put up to go across the chancel, as in other cathedral churches/¹; and their ha=

¹ This was one of the first alterations made by Dr. Laud in the cathedral church of Gloucester, after his promotion to that deanery; and it appeared to him a point of such essential consequence, that after he became archbishop, his vicar general had directions to enjoin the observance of it, in every church he visited. See Coll. Eccles. Hist. v. II. p. 760, 762.

ving neglected of themselves to make, in his opinion, so important a regulation, might create in him a suspicion of their being puritanically inclined.

But I return to the account of the new establishment of this church. In the first statute, the different members of which it was to consist, are enumerated, viz. A dean and six prebendaries/¹, six minor canons, one deacon, one sub-deacon/², six lay clerks, one master of the choiristers, eight choiristers, an upper, and an under master of the grammar school, twenty scholars, six poor men, a porter, who was likewise to be the barber, a butler, a chief cook, and an assistant: and a yearly exhibition of five pounds was to be paid to four scholars, two of them to be members of each university. All these persons are now supported out of the revenues of the church, except a deacon and sub-deacon, a butler, cook and under-cook. The two first have been disused ever since the reformation; and the other three are no longer necessary, there being no common table kept at this time. The prebendaries discharge in

¹ There was once an intention of adding a seventh prebend to this cathedral, since there is an entry in the bishop's register of the appropriation of the rectory and church of Rainham to this use.

² In the account of pensions settled on the monks of the priory, page 67 mention is made of one who was appointed gospeller, and another epistoler, but no such offices occur in the statutes, and they were, I conclude, changed

for those of deacon and sub-deacon. It was probably archbishop Cranmer's intention, that the two former should be the title of these ministers of the cathedral; but that when the new society was fixed, he was overruled in this and many other of his schemes of reformation, by the other commissioners, if not by the king himself, who would not consent to lop off any other branches of popery, except the supremacy. The sub-deacon, as is well known, is one of the five orders in the church of Rome, which were justly laid aside by our first reformers. And by the XXIV. canon, according to the advertisement published Anno 7 Elizabethæ, the gosseller and epistoler were to assist the principal minister, who officiated at the holy communion.

92

- e their turn the office of vice-dean, receiver, and treasurer; and the minor canons those of præcentor and sacrist; and there are besides, a chapter clerk, auditor, collector of the quit-rents, and a steward of their courts, who is likewise their counsellor. By the charter of foundation, king Henry VIII. had reserved to himself and successors the right of appointing, (and in the statutes he expressed it should be by letters patent under the great seal,) the dean, who must be doctor, or at least bachelor of divinity, or doctor of law; and all the prebendaries, who must have taken the degrees of master of arts, or bachelor of law. The dean is now nominated by the king; but four of the prebends are considered to be in the gift of the person who is entrusted with the charge of the great seal. One was annexed by letters patent, dated January 14, 12 Ann, A. D. 1713, to the provostship of Oriel College, in Oxford, and this union was confirmed by parliament the same year: and king Charles I. by letters patent dated Dec. 6, 1637, annexed the sixth stall to the archdeaconry of Rochester. The power of appointing the six poor men, who are usually termed bedesmen, was also reserved to the crown, and they are admitted to this day by warrants under the royal sign manual. The words of the statute, as to their qualification, are very general, for they include the poor, the infirm, and the aged, whether they have or have not lost their limbs in war, or have been worn out in the public service of their country. But for many years past none but sailors, who were old or maimed, have been partakers of this branch of the king's bounty^{/1}. The dean appoints the inferior servants of the church; but the minor canons and all the other officers are elected by the dean and chapter, and the former

^{/1} It is said to be a rule at present, not to allow it, to any application, unless the petitioner bring with him a certificate of his being a pensioner of the chest at Chatham.

93

to prevent being removed by any future deans, have their patents confirmed under the great seal of this society.

Separate habitations were, soon after the foundation, assigned to the members of this church, and was the schedule by which these were fixed remaining, it would not be very difficult to determine nearly the spot, where most of the buildings of the old monastery stood. But it is lost; the only allotment to be met with, is to the dean and one prebendary; and no other light can be thrown upon this matter than from papers and leases, most of them of a much later date. The grant to the dean, as expressed in the king's commission, mentioned in a former page, was "of the new lodging, containing two parlours, a kitchen, four chambers, a gallery^{/1}, a library over the gate, with all other buildings leading to the house

of John Sympkins, one of the residentiaries, with a garden adjoining, situated on the north side of the king's palace; also a place for wood under the vestry room; a stable near the gate of the tower, and a pigeon-house in the wall adjoining to the vineyard". It seems very clear, that the apartments and the garden here assigned to the dean, had belonged to the prior, for his separate use²; and by a survey of the premises now enjoyed by the dean, I am inclined to believe, that some further additions were made out of those buildings which the king had still reserved to the crown, by a paper annexed to the commission. Be this as it may, the chief part of the buildings here granted, comprised what used to be called the old deanery. These were from, and probably before the restoration, let out in different tenements, and made a portion of the revenue of the preferment. But on the death of

/1 Ambulatorium & Musæum.

/2 The prior was, however, supposed to lie in the dormitory. Since prior Alured, who was abbot of Abingdon, is recorded as a benefactor, for having made a window in the dormitory, "Ultra lectum prioris." Regist. Roff. p. 121.

94

doctor John Newcome, the executors paid full dilapidations for them, as a part of the dwelling-house; and when that long contested point was settled, a faculty was obtained from the bishop for removing them. What apartments were before, on the spot, which is now the deanery, is not certain; but in the year 1640, which date is in the front wall, towards the garden, the center part was rebuilt. This house was in the civil wars granted by lease, from the sequestrator, to John Parker, esq. who perhaps completed the apartments in it, which are mentioned in the parliamentary survey to have been unfinished: and it does not seem to have undergone any material change 'till, within these few years. Dr. Markham, the present bishop of Chester, engaged in a large repair: the two wings were raised by him, but not finished before his removal to Christ Church; and upon a more accurate review, after the promotion of the present dean, the front wall of the center building being adjudged to be insecure, was taken down. The whole is now a comfortable and elegant abode.

A reference is made to the house belonging to the first prebendary¹, now Dr. Andrew, in the foregoing assignment to the dean, it being that said to be inhabited by John Symkin, (though not in right of his preferment, for he was nominated to the fourth stall).

The house of the second prebendary adjoins to it: they are situated on the north side of the church, and have a very extensive front towards the High Street. While the

/1 The first prebendary mentioned in the charter, is Hugh Aprice, doctor of laws the real, though queen Elizabeth was the nominal founder, of Jesus College in the University of Oxford. He was a native of Brecknockshire in South Wales; and was very eminent for his piety, knowledge and munificence, particularly to that seminary of learning, (quod fundari fecit,) which he caused to be founded.

95

monastery continued, the sacrist's apartments were on this spot: the title of the sextry garden, and the sextry well, occurs frequently. Dr. Erasmus Saunders the present prebendary in the second stall, succeeded in 1756, the honorable and reverend James Yorke, now dean of Lincoln.

The house contiguous to the gate leading to the deanery, one of the apartments of which is built over the gateway, is the abode of the third prebendary, now Mr. Lawry: it was rebuilt by this gentleman soon after he took possession of this preferment. A lodging, styled the wax chamber's chamber, was situated close to this gate, as appears by a lease of it granted the seventh of April, 1544, to Nicholas Arnolde, priest, and one of the ministers of the cathedral church. He was to hold it for the term of his life: the annual rent reserved was one pound of wax to be offered on Good Friday unto the sepulchre of our Lord within the cathedral/1.

Mr. Coldcall/2 has, in right of the fourth prebend, that long range of building which extends almost from the south west cross of the church to Minor Canon Row. In the garden

/1 Rowland Taylor, L L D. second prebendary in this third stall; who had been chaplain to archbishop Cranmer, and prefer'd by him to the rectory of Hadley in Suffolk, was burnt for his strict adherence to the protestant profession in Feb. 1555, at Hadley. When Mr. Lawry was presented to this prebend, it was vacant by the resignation of Dr. Joseph Butler, at that time bishop of Bristol, and then promoted to the commendam of the deanery of St. Pauls, he was translated in 1751 from Bristol to the bishoprick of Durham. He was the author of *The Analogy of natural and revealed Religion*, and of a volume of sermons preached while he was chaplain to the master of the rolls.

/2 This gentleman succeeded the Rev. Mr. John Upton, whose edition of *Arrian's Epictetus*; of *Spencer's Fairy Queen*, and his observations upon *Shakespeare*, are well known among the learned and ingenious.

96

belonging to this and the small adjoining house formerly called Heath's parlour, and now inhabited by Mrs. Prat, were certainly placed the cloysters, the dortor or dormitory, and the refectory or hall of the convent. It is very probable that one piazza of the cloysters extended from Mrs. Pratt's house to the ruins of the old chapter house, along the south wall of the church, the roof of which was doubtless in part supported by the corbyl stones which project from the church; another piazza extended along the east wall of Mr. Coldcall's garden; but the roof of this piazza from the chapter house was not of the same height with the other piazza; in this east wall are several arches, which communicated with the dean's orchard; the variety of niches and curious work, still remaining on the east wall, are strong indications of the elegance and grandeur of this venerable pile. The ancient chapter room was doubtless very spacious and magnificent; the three upper arches still remaining, were the windows towards the west; the area/1 under the room communicated with the cloysters through the three lower arches, which are chiefly of Caen stone, on these arches the Artist has lavished a profusion of ornament, almost every stone being carved with some resemblance; on the centre arch are still discernible the twelve signs of the zodiac. On a smaller adjoining arch were some inscriptions in saxon characters, of which the following letters are still legible,

/1 The walls of this area are ornamented in the same manner with the east wall of the cloysters, with which there was an open communication through the three lower arches; that it was used as a place of honorable interment is certain; bishop Paulinus is expressly said by Bede to have been buried in secretario B. Apostoli Andreae, quod rex Ethelbertus construxit. A skeleton was dug up in December 1766, by the workmen employed in digging a new cellar for the deanery, in this area, under the old chapter house, or secretarium of the priory, the skeleton was full seven

feet in length, the skull very intire with fine teeth quite firm in the jaws. A stone coffin was also cut in sunder in 1770, by workmen employed in digging a drain in this place, but the corps it had contained was mouldered into dust.

97

[] ARIESPERCORNVA []

The west side of this area was most probably occupied by the kitchen and other inferior offices, to the end of Mr. Coldcall's house, where is a small tower, doubtless the gate or entrance into the cloysters. The frater or great hall appears to have been to the south of this gate; some columns and arches, still remaining in the buildings facing the minor canons houses, favor this conjecture^{/1}. The king's palace appears to have been near the south wall of the dean's garden: the remnants of pillars and foundations lately discovered, shew, that considerable buildings have formerly occupied this part of the precincts, the walls, if not the buildings of the palace, seem to have extended into the old ruins mentioned in the leases of the houses facing the east end of Minor Canon Row.

At the south west extremity of the church, stood the almonry of the old convent; but after the change, it was allotted to be the habitation of the fifth prebendary, now Dr. Clark. This house having been long considered as an incumbrance and a prejudice to that part of the fabric of the cathedral, a few years ago, when, from the dangerous state of the adjoining gate-house, it became necessary to take that building down, a proposal was made to the then provost of Oriel College to remove his mansion, and to assign him in the room of it, another near the Vines. But Dr. Hodges not approving of the terms on which the exchange was offered, this well-concerted scheme was unfortunately laid aside.

^{/1} In the register of bishop Langdon, about the year 1425, and in the register of W. Wode, who was prior A. D. 1475, mention is made of two halls, one called the great hall, for the bishop is said to have been walking in his garden on the west side of the great hall of the priory and convent; the other, which is styled gestenhall, the room in which the guests were entertained.

98

- e To the sixth prebendary, as being the junior, was probably allotted, on the first partition, the meanest and most inconvenient apartments; but Mr. Law, the archdeacon, to which preferment this stall is annexed, is now much better accommodated than any of his brethren. The original habitation belonging to this prebend, was situated near the west end of the Minor Canon Row, and is described in the parliamentary survey as consisting of three low rooms, and four upper ones: but this building was, after the reformation, pronounced to be ruinous and uninhabitable; and by lease, dated the twenty-eighth of June 1661, the dean and chapter demised to archdeacon Lee and his successors, in lieu of it, a house in the Vines. This grant was, on the eighth of July following, confirmed by bishop Warner, as visitor.

It appears from the special commission of Henry VIII. which has been cited more than once, that it was the design of the founder to have suitable lodgings appropriated to the separate use of all the other ministers and officers of his new establishment. But having seen what poor and contemptible habitations were assigned to the heads of the society, we may easily conclude, that a very bad provision was made for the inferior members of it. The precincts of the priory, after

its dissolution, seems indeed to have been a scene of confusion and devastation: with respect to the edifices designed for the grammar school, minor canons, lay clerks, &c. the thirty-sixth statute expressly declares them to have been a pile of buildings huge, irregular, and ruinous; and in order to enable the dean and chapter to convert them into places of decent abode, they were allowed to apply to this purpose, for five years, that portion of the revenue of the church which was directed, after that time, to be expended in public works. But it is most probable, that this sum was far from being sufficient. It is at least very certain, that in the year 1647 some of them were in a most woful condition; for the Canon

99

Row is thus described in the parliamentary survey taken in that year; "all that long row of buildings within the wall, consisting of eighteen several low rooms, and five upper ones, in which divers old and decrepit poor people inhabit, that did belong to the cathedral church." As the fabric of the cathedral received, during the civil wars, unspeakable damage from the enthusiastic fury of pretended reformers, the dean and chapter were not able, out of their scanty revenues, to pay a proper attention to that, and also to rebuild these houses: which being judged irreparable, and affording only an harbor for indigent and disorderly persons, whereby a heavy charge was frequently brought upon the church, they were taken down in the year 1698, all the minor canons having given their consent, and bishop Sprat his approbation, to this measure. The dean and chapter allowed to the former an increase of stipend for house rent; and as soon as their circumstances would permit of their incurring so large an expence, they came to a resolution of erecting the present neat and convenient habitations. The first order of chapter for carrying this design into execution, was dated July 17, 1721; and two years after they were finished, and the bishop assigned to each minor canon his proper mansion. The seventh house, at the east end of the row, which is appropriated to the organist, was not built till the year 1735.

Besides the gate at the end of Dr. Clark's house, there were three other gates belonging to the precincts of this priory, viz. the Cœmetery Gate, which seems to be that which is now called College Yard Gate; and which besides its original name, was denominated Chertsey Gate, not improbably from a person of that name, who lived in Rochester. Edmund Chertsey, gentleman, appears to have been possessed of a tenement not far distant from it, in the reign of Edward IV.

100

St. William's Gate was another avenue into the precincts of the priory: this was on the north side of the cathedral, and seems to have led from the High Street directly to the north door of the church, and was so named from its being the ready way to St. William's tomb, and was in the place where there is at present a passage called Black-Boy-Alley. The Prior's Gate was where the grammar school now is.

Before we leave the precinct, it will be proper to take a view of that structure with some remains of antiquity, which is situated in the south-west corner of this district, and called the Bishop's Palace/1. From its vicinity to the church, we may reasonably suppose that the spot on which these tenements now stand, was the quarter assigned to the particular use of

the bishops of Rochester, soon after the establishment of the cathedral; but there is not, for many centuries after that period, any certain account in ancient writings of the peculiar place of abode of the prelates of this see. That Gundulph, following the example of his patron archbishop Lanfranc², raised a mansion here for the bishop, at the time of his re-edifying the church and the offices of the priory, is most probable, since he charged the manors settled by him on the monks with an annual payment of several kinds of provisions to himself and successors, in order to enable them to keep up hospitality while they were in residence. It is not, however, said he was a benefactor in this respect; nor indeed does the name of an episcopal habitation occur for near fourscore years after his death, when bishop Glanville is recorded to have

^{/1} Now inhabited by Mr. Twopenny, Mrs. Chapman, and others.

^{/2} Somner in his *Antiq. of Canterbury*, p. 101, is of opinion that the archbishop of Canterbury, and the canons of that church, had one and the same habitation, till after the days of Lanfranc: but the only ground he could have for that surmise was, that he could meet with no account of a separate place of abode for the archbishop.

101

rebuilt what had been burnt down by one of those dreadful fires, which, as before related, laid waste the greatest part of this city. What attention was paid to the mansion of the bishops in this place, during a much longer term, I cannot discover; but bishop Lowe seems to have re-edified it, one of his instruments being dated from his new palace at Rochester, 27th March A. D. 1459¹. But whether it was that the building was not as substantial as it ought to have been, considering the use for which it was designed, or that the six prelates who were successively, within forty years, promoted to this see, and translated to a better station, neglected to repair it; it certainly was but a cold and uncomfortable habitation when bishop Fisher presided over this diocese.

In an epistle from Erasmus to this prelate, which I have translated for the entertainment of my readers, that elegant writer has given us no very favorable description of the state of this palace in the year 1524.

Letter DCXCVIII.

"Erasmus of Rotterdam, to John bishop of Rochester, greeting.

"Reverend Prelate,

"It was with the utmost concern I read that part of your letter, wherein you express your wish, of ever living to see my book arrive. My concern was still heightened, by the account your servant gave of the ill state of your health. Indeed, you do not pay sufficient attention to that tender constitution. I shrewdly suspect, that the state of your health principally depends upon your situation. Give me leave then, to act the part of a physician. The near approach of the tide, as well as the mud which is left exposed at every reflux of the water,

^{/1} See *Regist. Roff.* p. 457.

102

renders the climate severe and unwholesome¹. Your library too is composed of thin walls, which let in through the crevices a subtle, and, as the physicians term it, strained air, which is highly prejudicial to weak and tender con=

stitutions. Nor am I unacquainted how much time you spend in your library, which is to you a very paradise. As to my own part, I could not live in such a place three hours, without being sick. I would rather choose a chamber, that was well floored with wood, and wainscoted for the exhalations which arise from a brick pavement must needs be very pernicious. I am well aware, that death itself, is no way terrible to the virtuous. Yet considering the scarcity of good men, the church in general cannot but be greatly interested in the life of so worthy a prelate. It is by no means a matter of equal moment, whether Erasmus is in health, or not," &c.

This unfortunate cardinal was the last prelate, who as far as I can discover, resided much in this city. The palace was,

/1 The expressions here used, it must be confessed, are very applicable to the palace at Halling, but the circumstance of the library removes every doubt of Erasmus having the episcopal mansion at Rochester in his thoughts when he dictated this letter to bishop Fisher; since it appears from Bailey's history of this prelate, that his lordship's library at Rochester was "so replenished, and with such kinds of books, as it was thought the like were not to be found again in the possession of any one private man in christendom". The same Author observes, that the king's commissioners, who seized the effects of bishop Fisher after his being attainted, "trussed up and filled with his books thirty-two great fats, or pipes, besides that were embezzled away, spoil'd, and scattered." In his palace at Rochester, was deposited likewise a large sum of money, (viz. four hundred pounds,) a gift from his predecessor to himself, against any occasion that might happen to the bishoprick; which it is most probable he used to keep in the house where he chiefly resided; the king's commissioners found likewise a coffer, which, in the opinion of this superstitious prelate, contained a much more valuable treasure than that of money, viz. a shirt of hair, and two or three whips, with which he used often to scourge himself.

103

however, continued to the bishops of Rochester, by the charter of foundation of the new establishment; and by the same this church was ordained to be for ever their cathedral. But ever since the reformation, not only this house, but those at Trotterscliffe and Halling, have been forsaken for the palace of Bromley; nor can we be surprized at the preference given to this last mansion, when we consider the delightful spot on which it is fixed, and that it is likewise within the diocese, and as convenient a situation, upon the whole, for the clergy, as any of the other places of abode. The consequence, however, has been, that these have been leased out to tenants; and indeed the revenue of the see of Rochester is not sufficient to keep more than one house in repair, if more than one were necessary for its bishops.

The tenements which are now standing at this place were, it is supposed, erected by the persons who obtained a grant of the ground during the civil war: and before this alteration the whole mansion must have been in a deplorable plight; for the commissioners who surveyed it by order of the long parliament, A. D. 1647, returned the value of it as follows, at the extended rent.

1. The scite of the palace, containing one great messuage, called the Palace, where the bishop's court is held, estimated twelve pchs.	4	0	0	£. s. d.
2. Four rooms in the tenure of Bathe	1	6	8	
3. A gallery divided into 2 rooms and 4 chambers	1	6	8	
4. The ward, a prison, wash-house, kitchen, three				

rooms, one orchard being a rood of ground, and one garden of ten poles, John Walter, steward, with the office of bailiff and bedle to all the manors except Bromley, and the keeping of the gaol granted by patent for life. 6 0 0

12 13 4

104

The prison which was formerly a part of these buildings, has been disused as such about twenty years; and nearly on the same spot where it stood, was erected in the year 1760, at the charge of Dr. Pearce the present bishop of this diocese, an office for the use of his Register.

Towards the end of the last century Francis Head, Esq. of this city, bequeathed his house in St. Margaret, to the bishops of this see, for the better accommodation of their lordships, when they should visit this part of their diocese. It is pleasantly situated, the gardens are kept in good order, and command a most delightful view of the river Medway and the adjacent hills. The house, out-buildings, and gardens were much improved by the late Mr. Frederick Hill, lessee to the bishop.

A LIST of the BISHOPS.

THE diocese of Rochester, of whose prelates I have engaged myself to give an impartial account, is the smallest of any in England. The whole of it is situated in the western division of this county, being, according to Lambard severed from Canterbury diocese, for the most part by the Medway; but there are many churches belonging to it which lye to the east and south east of that river; and a cursory view of the map will shew, that the proper natural boundary of this diocese in the weald of Kent, is a little stream named by Philpot the Theyse^{/1}. This ecclesiastical district is subject to the visitation of one archdeacon and contains at present, no more than ninety-

^{/1} This Rivulet is in the map published in 1768, by Messrs. Andrews, Dury, and Herbert, called the Teise. Near Hunton there is what is styled a twist of it, and it quickly falls into the Medway at Yalding. All the parishes from Hunton to Gillingham, whose churches are placed on the banks of this great river, except Maidstone, are within the diocese of Rochester.

105

one parishes. These are included in the deaneries of Rochester, Malling, and Dartford. That of Shoreham is indeed, properly speaking, a part of this diocese, but the clergy of it are subject to the jurisdiction of the archbishops of Canterbury; and, in like manner, two parishes, Freckenham in Suffolk, and Isleham in Cambridgeshire, are under the authority of the bishops of Rochester, and not of Norwich

By the straitness of its income, as well as by the narrow limits of its district, is this diocese unluckily distinguished from almost every other see in the kingdom. One only paid a lower "Rome-scott;" and, if we except the Welch bishopricks, there are but two inferior to it in value, in the king's books. For some time before the conquest, the revenues were not, as has been shewn, sufficient for the decent maintenance of the bishop and a very few secular clergymen; and after Gundulph had recovered the manors and estates of which the church of Rochester had been forcibly deprived, his successors had reason to complain of the large portion of them he injudiciously allotted to his favorite monks. The consequence of which was,

that the prelates were almost constrained to solicit the appropriations of some parochial benefices, and considerable pensions from a much greater number, in order to enable them to support the dignity of their station. Nor were these regulars satisfied with the share assigned them by their munificent founder; they frequently laid claim to, and sometimes took possession of what was reserved to the separate use of their diocesan, and for a long course of years the bishops found it difficult to withstand their encroachments. But the right to those articles of provision, charged, as I have before observed, on the estates settled on this priory, was an endless subject of dispute between the members of it and their spiritual governor. It is generally styled the Xenium, and was due on St. Andrew's day; and as the chief design of it was for the keeping up of hospitality, the monks refused to pay it, if the bishops happened to

106

be absent from Rochester at that festival. The bishops, however, insisted on their right to it, in whatever place they might be. And as the regulars, notwithstanding the corrupt arts they made use of to obtain a decision in their favor, were constantly defeated, it is rather to be imagined that they had, like many other of their brethren, either forged a grant to answer their purpose, or that the words in the original donation were capable of a different construction from what they put upon them. As this provision pension, if I may be allowed the expression, is of a very singular nature, many of my readers will, perhaps, be entertained with a sight of this piece of antiquity.

Concerning the Xenium¹ on the festival of St. Andrew, to be given to the bishop of Rochester, by the monks of that place, according to the institution of Gundulph.

Cotton. Domitian. A. x. 9. fol. 98. a. b.

"I Gundulph do appoint, that every year, at the celebration of the feast of St. Andrew the apostle, there be reserved to me and my successors, out of the estates which I have assigned for the maintenance of the monks, such a xenium as is here specified. That is to say; from Woldham, and from Friendsbury, and from Denitune, and from Southfleet, and from Stoke, sixteen hogs cured for bacon², thirty

¹ Xenium, (derived from the Greek word <xenion>) which signifies a present given to any person, in token of hospitality.

The articles of the Xenium, here set down, differ in a few particulars from those inserted in Mr. Thorpe's collection of ancient records, p. 6. In the last, the manors of Woldham, &c, were to pay three hundred fowles, and sixty sheaves of corn; and the manor of Stoke, sixteen seams and one measure of oats.

² The original is Frescinga, the true meaning of which, Sir Henry Spelman professes himself not able to determine; it is most probable it implied a hog cured into bacon: it must have been a large animal, as the worth of it was computed to be two shillings; whereas a goose, was, at that time, valued at no more than two-pence, a pullet at three farthings. Du Cange countenances the fore-mentioned sense.

107

two geese, two hundred fowles, one thousand lampreys, one thousand eggs, four salmon, sixty bundles of furze; and, from Stoke one measure of oats; but half the fish and eggs, to be the monks portion. And from Lamthethe, five hundred lampreys, for the use of the monks; also from Hadenham, twenty shillings worth of fish, to be carried to their cellar, and

there equally divided between me and them. But if it should happen, contrary to my wishes, that I, or any of my successors, shall be absent from the feast, then in God's name and my own I order that the whole xenium be carried to the hall of St. Andrew, and there, at the discretion of the prior and brethren of the church, be distributed to the strangers and poor, in honor of the festival/1."

If the merits of the dispute, so long agitated between the prelates and the monks of St. Andrew, were to be determined

/1 For the entertainment of my learned readers, this piece of antiquity is presented in its original language.

De Exenio S. Andreæ solvend' ep'o Roffen' a monachis Roffen' secundum ordinationem Gundulfi.

In bibliothec. Cotton. Domitian. A. x. 9. fol. 98, a. b.

Ego (Gundulfus) constituo de possessionibus que ad victum ipsorum monachorum ordinavi, singulis annis michi et successoribus meis festivitatem St. Andree ap'li celebrantibus exenium deferendum hujusmodi; hoc est de Woldeham, et de Friendsberia, et de Denitune, et de Suthflete, et de Stoke, 16 frescingas, 30 aucas, 200 gallinas, et millenarium de lampridis, et millenarium de ovis, et 4 salmone, et 60 fasciculos de fursa; et de Stoke unum hopum avene. Sed de piscibus, & de ovis medietas sit eorum, & de Lamthethe similiter dimid. millen' de lampridis ad opus eorum. De Hedenham vero, valentem 20 solidos de pisce, in cellarium eorum deferatur et ibi equaliter partitum, medietas eis remaneat, et medietas michi deferatur. Si vero fortuito, quod absit, ego aut aliquis successorum meorum ad festum aliqua causa defuerit, ex parte Dei et mea, precipio, ut totum illud exenium ad curiam beati Andree deferatur, et consilio prioris et fratrum ecclesie ad honorem festivitatis in usus advenientium hospitem et pauperum dispensetur.

108

solely by the words of this deed, the conduct of the latter might be justly vindicated; but there are in this instrument itself, some very suspicious marks of its authenticity. I shall, however, notice only one, which is, that Gundulph is said to grant to the monks the free disposal and presentation of the vicars of all the churches, &c. whereas a doubt may be raised, whether any vicars were settled and endowed for some years after the death of this bishop. And besides it is expressly declared in the Regist. Temporal. Roff. fol. 107. b. that Gundulph reserved to himself and his successors, the payment of this xenium yearly, on the feast of St. Andrew, without any terms of restriction, "sine conditione." It seems, therefore, to be most probable, that this xenium was an agreement between the bishop and convent, for his lordship's quota (when absent) of the rents appropriated in common to them, for hospitality: and more particularly on the feast of St. Andrew, to whom the cathedral was dedicated. When these provisions ceased to be paid in kind, is not clear; but it is plain from some passages in the Regist. Roff. p. 124, 125, that about the time of Haymo de Hethe there was a fixed composition of four pounds twelve shillings and nine pence for all the articles, except corn/1, which was to be estimated according to the price of the year; and, from the reformation, the whole has been reduced to a neat sum of ten pounds.

As this xenium, and the pensions reserved to the bishops, were not capable of any improvements, the proportional income of this see has, in a course of years, unavoidably diminished

/1 In this agreement there is one article mentioned as a part of the xenium, which does not occur in any other place. Item pro xi peciis de storcione vs. vid. precium pecie vid. What the word "Storcio" means,

I cannot learn, it is not to be met with in Spelman's Glossary; but from its being placed here between two fish of different kinds, may it not be conjectured it was a sturgeon?

109

nished. One piece of good fortune has, however, certainly attended it, in not having been deprived of more than one manor out of those few which belonged to it, A. D. 1267. See Regist. Roff. p. 63, &c. Mr. Wharton, in his *Anglia Sacra*, vol. 1. p. 382, has suggested, upon the credit of the writer of the life of bishop Fisher, that the income of this see amounted, in his time, to three thousand pounds per annum. Either the author or the transcriber must have made a material mistake, by adding one cypher too much; for in the king's books the bishoprick is valued at no more than three hundred and fifty-eight pounds four shillings and nine pence half-penny; and, like many other ecclesiastical benefices, it was probably over-rated, since in the year 1595 the clear annual profits of it did not exceed two hundred and twenty pounds. Strype's *Annals*, vol 4. p. 226.

But small as have been, and still are, the revenues of this see, and confined as is the extent of its district, the ensuing catalogue will evidently shew, that many of the prelates, who have presided over this diocese, have been inferior to few of their brethren, in respect of ability, learning, and every commendable virtue. And the readers will likewise perceive that near a third part of the bishops of Rochester have, for their merits, been translated to sees more amply endowed, and that some of them have enjoyed and adorned the highest posts in the church and state.

I. Justus, who had been sent from Rome A. D. 601, to assist Augustine in the arduous employment of preaching to our ancestors the important truths of the gospel, was constituted the first bishop of Rochester A. D. 604. He was a person eminent for the holiness and integrity of his life. The success which attended his first pious endeavours was no less

110

extraordinary than the diligence he had exerted^{/1}; and he was afterwards as zealous for the preservation as he had been for the propagation of christianity. But on the death of king Ethelbert, which happened in 617, there was a great change in ecclesiastical affairs. Edbald who succeeded his father in the kingdom of Kent, abjured christianity which occasioned a general defection among his subjects. Justus unable to stem this torrent, abdicated his see, and retired to France: but in the next year Edbald was reclaimed from his apostacy by Laurence archbishop of Canterbury. On this happy change Justus returned again to Rochester, and exercised his pastoral office until the year 624, when he was translated to the see of Canterbury.

II. Romanus succeeded him in the bishoprick of Rochester, A. D. 624, but did not enjoy it long, for in 627, travelling to Rome with a message from the archbishop, he was unfortunately drowned.

III. His successor was Paulinus, the saint, who came to England with Justus. He seems to have been a man of great abilities. He had been some years before consecrated bishop of York, by Justus, that he might attend Ethelburga, the daughter of king Edbald, who was, in 624, married to

^{/1} It was observed in page 57 of this work, that this part of England was well disposed for the reception of christianity, but the writer may pos=

sibly be censured for his partiality, were he to take no notice of the imputations cast upon the people who lived in and near Rochester, when Augustine engaged in the arduous task of converting them. They were, according to a monkish historian, so much given to idolatry, that the word of God, as preached to them by this celebrated missionary, appeared to them foolishness, and they not only treated him and his associates with the most opprobrious language, but personally insulted them, and besmeared their garments with the tails of fishes. A more particular account of this story with the legend that follows, is inserted in Parker's *Antiq. Brittan.* p. 578.

111

Edwin, king of Northumberland. He was well qualified for this office; and about two years after he was settled in Northumberland, had the honor to baptize Edwin, and most of the persons in his court. But Edwin being slain in a battle with Penda, king of Mercia, and his dominions ransacked by the conqueror, Paulinus was obliged to quit his see; and, arriving at Rochester about the time Romanus died, was made bishop in his stead, in the latter end of the year 633. Here he continued eleven years, and died October the 10th, 644, and was buried in his own church/1.

IV. Ithamar succeeded him, A. D. 644: he was born at Canterbury, and was the first Englishman that sat in this see. He was not inferior to his predecessor in piety or learning. He died A. D. 655, and was buried in the church of Rochester/2.

V. Damianus, a south Saxon, succeeded Ithamar, in 656, on whose demise, about the year 664, the see was for some time vacant.

VI. Putta was at length consecrated for this diocese, by archbishop Theobald, in 669. He was a man eminent for his private virtues, but ill calculated to sustain a public character. When he began to feel the weight of his charge, he was weary of his bishoprick, and desirous to resign it. But he was soon relieved from this burden by the usurper Ethelred,

/1 Paulinus was buried (according to Bede, lib. 3. c. 14, and Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, p. 280) in the vestry, (secretario). See also *Regist. Roff.* p. 22, 35. His body was afterwards placed in a silver shrine, by archbishop Lanfranc. His epitaph is printed in *Wever*, p. 310, and in the *history and antiquities of Rochester*, by Thomas Rawlinson, p. 21.

/2 Ithamar was buried in the body of the church, but removed by Gundulph, according to *Wever*, p. 311. Philpot says, that his shrine was ornamented by bishop John, p. 290.

112

king of Mercia, who, entering Kent with a powerful army, pillaged and burnt this city, damaged the church/1, and wasted all the country: this was in 676. Some affirm, that bishop Putta had retired from his see before this calamity happened; but if he had not, it was about this time that he went into Mercia, and accepted the charge of a parish, under Saxulf, the bishop; there he taught music, having a taste for musical compositions. In this retirement he spent the remainder of his life, nor could he be persuaded to return any more to his bishoprick.

VII. The see of Rochester was at this period in a wretched and desolated state; its church was much injured by fire; and its bishop fled. Theodore the archbishop consecrated Quichelm, or Gulielmus, as Bede calls him, bishop of Rochester, about the year 676. This prelate, finding his church entirely destitute, and the country invaded and plundered by the

kings of Sussex and Wessex, did not continue long at Rochester; but, having appointed one Gebmund in his stead, withdrew to a more agreeable place.

VIII. Gebmund accepted it about the year 681, and died in his office A. D. 692. There is no account on record of the church being rebuilt, though it is said to have been burnt; it seems therefore probable, that it was not rendered unfit for divine service.

/1 That the church was exceedingly damaged and entirely plundered, is generally allowed; and some writers have supposed, that the whole fabric was consumed by fire. But if this last had been the case, it is rather extraordinary, that no notice is taken of a rebuilders, 'till the time of Gundulph, i. e. for four hundred years: we read only of the new erection, and of the repairs of some parts by different bishops and benefactors; as for instance, St. Paul's portico was raised by bishop Tobias, as a burying place for himself.

113

IX. Tobias succeeded to this see A. D. 693: he was an Englishman, and was well skilled in the Greek, Latin, and Saxon languages: he died A. D. 726, and was buried in his own church, which is a proof that it was then in some good repair.

X. Aldulph succeeded A. D. 727. This prelate, in 738, obtained from Egbert king of Kent the manor of Stoke, which the church possessed for many years, till it was taken from them by the Danes; but restored at the conquest. This bishop died in the year 741.

XI. Dun, or Duina, was appointed his successor in the same year. This bishop was present at a provincial council held at Cliff near this city, in September A. D. 747.

XII. Eardulph succeeded him the same year, during whose episcopacy the church of Rochester seems to have recovered from its past misfortunes, by the countenance and assistance of several princes: there appears, however, great confusion in the grants said to have been made to the church at this period. Offa king of Mercia invaded Kent, and disposed of things at his pleasure. He and Sigere king of Kent, A. D. 764, gave Frindsbury and Wickham to the church of Rochester; and Bromley was soon after added. Sigere also, A. D. 762, gave land to the church, that was north of the monastery, and near the north wall of the city.

XIII. Dioran succeeded to this see A. D. 778. To him Ethelbert king of Wessex gave land north of the city; at this time also Halling was annexed to this church.

/1 Tobias was buried in the portico of St. Paul, within the church of St. Andrew, which he had made for the place of his interment, Bede, lib. V. chap. 24. It is not certain what part of the fabric the portico of St. Paul was in, but it was supposed to have been near the west door, and of course was pulled down when Gundulph built the present church. See page 59

114

XIV. Wermund was his successor A. D. 788, to whom in the next year Offa king of Mercia gave Trottlescliffe and certain lands near Rochester. He died about the year 800.

XV. Beornmod was soon after his decease appointed to this see by archbishop Ethalard. In the year 838, Kenulf king of the Mercians gave to this bishop, Borstall; and in 841 Ethelwolf king of the West-Saxons gave him Snodland and Holeberg. A profession of this bishop's faith is printed in the Regist. Rof. p. 19, 20.

XVI. Tadnoth succeeded to this see A. D. 841.

XVII. Badenoth was the next bishop of this see.

XVIII. Godwyn I. succeeded him: he was at the council held at Kingsbury A. D. 851, and was probably dean of London. At this period, as the bishop of Llandaff remarks, the succession of the bishops of this see is much broken, which shews the deplorable state of these times; an almost impenetrable obscurity darkening the history both of church and state.

XIX. Cuthwulf is the next bishop on record, to whom in the year 868 Ethelred king of England gave land north of the city, in the marshes and meadows by the river Medway.

XX. Swithulf succeeded him. In 880 Cuckston was given to the bishop and church of Rochester. This bishop was appointed one of the guardians of the realm against the Danes, who then infested the coast, and besieged this city. He died in the year 897, or soon after of the plague.

XXI. Buiric was the next bishop of this see.

XXII. Cheolmund succeeded.

XXIII. Chineferth or Kynferde succeeded, to whom king Ethelstane gave "incudem monete," which seems to be the privilege of a mint.

115

XXIV. Burrhic succeeded A. D. 945. In the first year of his episcopacy, king Edmund gave to him and to the church of Rochester East and West Malling. King Eldred also gave Frekenham to this bishop for the augmentation of the monastery or church.

XXV. Alfstane succeeded, to whom Edgar gave Bromley. In the time of this prelate the Danes deprived this church of great part of its revenues. He died A. D. 984.

XXVI. Godwyn II. succeeded, who seems to have been the same that Ethelred II. besieged in the city of Rochester; nor would he depart until he had extorted from the bishop one hundred pounds. He also deprived this church, in the first part of his reign, of some of its demesnes. But he afterwards atoned for these sacrilegious dilapidations, as appears from his charter dated A. D. 998, in which he makes restitution to the church and bishop Godwyn of what he had taken away, and in very strong terms laments his juvenile impieties, which he ascribes to the advice of evil counsellors, but principally of one Ethelsin, whom he calls, "An unhappy enemy to God and the whole people/1." See Regist. Roff. p. 191.

XXVII. Godwyn III. was the next bishop of Rochester, and is supposed to have been the same who was taken prisoner with archbishop Alphege, when Canterbury was surrendered to the Danes, in the year 1011: yet there is a Godwyn

/1 The year 1014 is marked on one of the beams of the roof in the nave of the church; it is not easy to account for this date, it being sixty years before the time when Gundulph is said to have rebuilt it, and brings us back to the reign of this prince: the date agrees with the time of his repentance, it being about two years before his death. It may therefore be conjectured, that he repaired this church in atonement for his former injuries to it: and that this beam was either laid in his time, or, if it was afterwards replaced, the new beam might be marked with the same date.

116

mentioned in a letter of Edward the Confessor, as bishop of Rochester, so late as the year 1044. He must therefore have been bishop of this see, thirty-three years at least; but how long he lived after this date, does not appear.

XXVIII. Siward, abbot of Abingdon, and (according to Wharton) of Chertsey, was consecrated bishop of Rochester in the year 1058, so that it is probable this see was some years vacant, being impoverished by a variety of misfortunes. This bishop had acted many years as vicar to Eldsin, archbishop of Canterbury, who was incapable of officiating himself, on account of his ill state of health. In the discharge of this office he was suspected of misapplying the revenues of the church; this being known to the king, he refused to give him the see of Canterbury, and sent him to Rochester; where acting, as before, upon motives of self interest, he completed the ruin of the see; for at the conquest, in the year 1066, there were not more than four canons, who, being hardly paid, depended, for the most part, on the alms of well disposed people. Siward was present at the synod held about Whitsuntide 1072, begun at Winchester, and finished at Windsor. When he died is uncertain; most writers think in 1075.

XXIX. Ernst, or Ernstus, a monk, was consecrated to this see the beginning of the year 1076, by archbishop Lanfranc, in order that he might regulate the distracted affairs of this church; but he was removed by sudden death, in the month of July of the same year.

XXX. Gundulph was consecrated bishop of this see by archbishop Lanfranc, March 19, 1077: both Lanfranc and Gundulph were monks, strongly prejudiced in favor of their own fraternity; they therefore displaced the secular canons from the priory of Rochester, and filled it with monks of the Benedictine orders. Gundulph was not so much

117

distinguished by his eminency in learning, as by his remarkable industry and unwearied zeal in promoting the interest of the church. Being a rigid monk, he entertained the utmost contempt for the married priests/¹. At first he placed only twenty monks in this priory, but before his death they were increased to sixty. He raised money sufficient, through the assistance of his great patron Lanfranc, to rebuild the church and enlarge the priory, which at this time were both hastening to ruin: although he did not live to finish the great improvements he had undertaken, yet it is certain he laid the foundation of the future prosperity of this church and priory. He removed the bodies of his predecessors, that had been deposited in the church, into some part of his new fabric, which he completed first for that purpose; he also enclosed the remains of Paulinus, the third bishop of this see, in a curious shrine of silver, and procured his canonization, A. D. 1087. Great numbers of devotees repaired to this shrine, where they made considerable offerings, insomuch that it proved a fund of wealth to the church and monastery.

Odo bishop of Bayeux in Normandy, and half brother to the Conqueror, being made earl of Kent, resided in the castle of Rochester; his rapacious disposition prompted him to seize on the lands of the churches of Rochester and Canterbury, and retain them for himself; or give them to his dependents at his pleasure. But Lanfranc being firmly fixed in the metropolitan chair, appointed by the pope, and in favor with the

^{/1} Notwithstanding the enmity the monks bore to the married priests, yet did they not scruple to inter, in the most honorable manner, the wife of Angelicus, priest of Chatham, and one of the seculars, whom they had expelled from this priory: on this occasion the prejudices of these rigid Benedictines gave way to their interest, for it appears from the Textus

Roff. that the priest purchased this indulgence for the dear object of his affections, by presenting to the society a mansion which produced to them a yearly rent of one shilling.

118

king, to whose son he was preceptor, was determined to attempt the recovery of his right. In consequence of which he and Gundulph laid their grievances before his majesty. On their representation, William summoned all the men of the county to appear on a fixed day at Penenden Heath, and such as were learned in the ancient laws were ordered to examine into this matter. In obedience to the king's edict they assembled, and examined evidences, Goisfridus bishop of Constance being president of this great court; and that they might not give judgment precipitately, the whole assembly were detained three days. The result was, that Lanfranc and Gundulph recovered from Odo and his creatures Detling, Stoke, Preston, Dentune, and several other manors and small parcels of land. The Regist. Roff. places this affair in the short time of bishop Ernost; but I think with Lambert and bishop Godwin, that it is much more probable to have happened in Gundulph's time, and between the year of his consecration, A. D. 1077, and the imprisonment of Odo, in the year 1081.

This bishop exchanged with Odo three acres of church land at Borstall, for three acres just without the south wall of Rochester. Odo is also said to have given land to the monks, in the Vineyard of Rochester; which seems to have been the same spot that is now called the Vines-Field. By several characters in the Regist. Roff. it appears that the monks had a vineyard in that quarter/1.

/1 Great quantities of grapes grew here, and produced fine wines; bishop Haymo de Hethe presented king Edward II. (who was then at Bockinfold) with a taste of his wine. Worlidge, in his Treatise of Cyder and Wines, mentions this vineyard, as having produced excellent wines. A gentleman indefatigable in his researches in the antiquities of this diocese, found mention made in some old leases of very considerable quantities of blackberries being delivered to the bishop of Rochester, from sundry of his tenants, and on further inspection it appeared that they were used to colour the wine made from the grapes growing in the bishop's vineyard.

119

William I. at his death, gave one hundred pounds and his royal robe to the church of Rochester/1. This legacy shews that the king had a great regard for bishop Gundulph, who, being an architect, was, says Edmund de Haddenham, employed by William I, and appointed principal surveyor, in building the great white square tower in the Tower of London. The spirit of Gundulph, and his assiduous attention to this church, appeared from his conduct at that time; for while he was engaged in that work, he lodged with Eadmer Anhænde/2, a burgess of London, and was so fortunate as to obtain from Anhænde the moiety of a fishery called the "Nieuve Uvere," during the lives of his generous host and his wife, and the whole of it after their decease, with all the land and houses belonging to them in London. They seem to have been satisfied with a very moderate compensation for this valuable grant: for their whole request was, to be admitted members of his religious society, to be interred in his church of St. Andrew, and to be indulged with an anniversary solemnity to their memory, and for the peace of their souls. The historian remarks, and we may readily believe him, that the bishop

willingly accepted the benefaction on these terms/3. Henry I. confirmed the grant of this fishery to the church; and in order to secure to the monks all the advantage of it, the fishermen were, by the king's command, restrained from the

/1 Equal to fifteen hundred pounds at this time.

/2 See Textus Roff. p. 212.

/3 This priory, and I suppose every other convent in the kingdom, acquired very considerable emoluments upon the like conditions. Every person thus received into these superstitious fraternities, had a right given them under the common seal to partake of all the advantages arising from the masses, &c. celebrated in the society; and as much good was supposed to accrue to these adopted members, as to the brethren themselves. It was likewise no uncommon practice for persons to desire to be clothed in the habit of a monk in the hour of their departure out of life; but this dress was an article of no small expence to their heirs.

120

exercise of their occupation in that part of the Thames which was before the Nieuve Uvere, under the penalty of a forfeiture.

Gundulph, however, and his crafty brethren, were not equally successful in all their bargains. For it appears from the Textus Roff. that the latter were forced, after being in possession of a parcel of land at Delce for some years, to pay ten shillings in money, and a horse of that value/1, in order to satisfy the claim of the rightful heir, who accused them of being usurpers. And the bishop, with all his address, could not recover the manor of Stone, 'till he presented William Rufus with fifteen pounds in money, and a mule that was worth one hundred shillings.

When Rufus, who had been the pupil of Lanfranc, ascended the throne, Gundulph and the archbishop obtained many grants in favour of their churches. Lanfranc dying, Gundulph still continued in favor with the king/2 and

/1 We may hence conclude, that ten shillings was the common price in those days of a horse for husbandry work: which, according to lord Lytelton's calculation, is equivalent to about 7l. 10s. of our money. By the same method of valuation, a mule must have been in much esteem, for that presented to Rufus by Gundulph was said to be worth one hundred shillings, equal to seventy-five pounds of our money. See Hist. of Hen. 2d. vol. 1. p. 80. 8vo. Edit.

/2 The very learned continuator of bishop Godwyn's Commentarius de Præsulibus Angliæ, has subjoined a remark to the account of the life of Gundulph, signifying, that of all the English bishops he was the only one who adhered to Anselm, in his contest with William Rufus, when that primate attempted to raise the papal jurisdiction above the regal prerogatives. Dr. Richardson has not intimated his voucher for this anecdote; but supposing the fact to have been as represented by him, we may fairly conclude, that all the privileges and emoluments granted to the church, by this monarch, were obtained by Gundulph while Lanfranc was living. It is proper, however, to observe, that the noble historian, referred to in the last note, has expressly declared, upon the au=

121

his successor Henry I. from whom he obtained many favors for the monks: among other privileges, king Henry gave them one fourth of the toll of Rochester Bridge, whether the bridge was whole or broken. He also established a fair at Rochester to last two days, viz. on the festivity of St. Paulinus, and the day preceding; for which two days the king granted to the monks the whole toll of the bridge. They and their servants also used the bridge toll-free. He

permitted them likewise to vend their merchandize in the city, after the king and his servants.

Bishop Gundulph founded an hospital at Chatham, for poor people and lepers, dedicated to St. Bartholomew; and a nunnery at Malling; he also repaired the castle walls of Rochester, and began the large white tower in the castle, which still goes by his name, as we have already observed.

In the time of Gundulph, Martin the chamberlain of the priory of Rochester built the mill¹, said to be under, that is, below the castle, to the north of the city. In fine, this prelate, as Mr. Lambard remarks, "never rested from building and begging, tricking and garnishing, until he had erected his idol building to the wealth, beauty, and estimation of a popish priory." He enjoyed this see thirty-two years, in the reigns of William I. and II. and Henry I. He died the seventh of March 1107, and was buried in the cathedral².

thority of Eadmer, that all the bishops disapproved of Anselm's attempt, advised him to submit to the will of his sovereign, and deserted that haughty primate when they found he was inflexible. Ibid. vol. 1. p. 103, 116.

¹ The mill was built on a creek, which runs between the marshes and part of the common.

² Gundulph was buried in his own cathedral, (in basilica sedis suæ, according to Wharton, v. 1. p. 406.) & ante altare crucifixi ecclesie, before the high altar, v. 2. p. 291, probably on the south side, near to the confessionary, in a chest, without any effigies, Willis, p. 287.

122

XXXI. Rodolph or Ralph, succeeded to the bishoprick of Rochester. He was a Norman monk, and abbot of Say, and was consecrated the eleventh of August 1108. This prelate was sickly and infirm, and yet had the character of being pleased with toys and jests to such a degree, as to have been called "nugax," a trifler. He was advanced to the see of Canterbury A. D. 1114.

XXXII. Earnulph, a native of France, was the next bishop of this see. Lanfranc sent for him to England, and he lived some time a private monk at Canterbury, 'till he became prior there: afterwards he was presented to be abbot of Peterborough, and lastly raised to the see of Rochester A. D. 1115. He was a very active industrious man, ever contriving for the benefit of his church. He gave to the monks the church of Hedenham in Buckinghamshire, and built a dormitory, refectory, and chapter-house for their use. He also bestowed a variety of gifts on his church and monastery, which are enumerated in the Regist. Roff. p. 120. He died 19th of March 1124, aged eighty-four years. He is said to have made a collection of many ancient manuscripts which are yet extant¹.

XXXIII. John archdeacon of Canterbury was consecrated to this see May 1125. He built the church of Frinsbury, and chapel of Strood, of stone, from the treasury of Rochester church, and gave both church and chapel to the cathedral of Rochester, to supply wax tapers to burn continually on the altar. The cathedral of Rochester was finished in the time of this prelate, and he had the honor to dedicate it, at which were present the king, many of the nobility, and dignitaries of the church; this was on the 7th of May 1130. And, as was before related, while this splendid company was at Rochester

¹ See page 64.

123

the city took fire, and suffered considerably: the new church was much damaged by this accident, the convent also must have suffered considerably, as the monks are said to be hereby dispersed in many different abbeys; and that some of them resided in the poor-house at Rochester while their monastery was repairing. Historians are not agreed as to the time of this bishop's death: but it is most probable he died in June 1137. Just after the burning the church and priory, one Thomas Nassenden, senior, covered the chapter-house at his own expence, and gave two shillings, and fourteen seams of corn, towards the repairs of the church.

XXXIV. This see was committed to the care of John bishop of Say, who was consecrated in the middle of the year 1137. In his time the church and convent were repairing: but John behaved more like a plunderer than a pastor, for he deprived the monks of several churches, which he gave with the archdeaconry to one Robert Pullum. He died the end of the year 1142/1.

XXXV. Ascelin was appointed bishop of Rochester. He was a monk, like his predecessors, and appears to have been very active and strenuous for the rights of his church. The priory being now repaired, the monks returned to their former habitation; and finding themselves deprived of some of their churches, appealed to the see of Rome, directing their brethren in that city to lay all that had been done by bishop John before the pope. Ascelin repaired to the court of Rome in person to support their cause. The pope attended to their complaint; and ordered all the churches, which the monks had been deprived of, to be restored to them. It was

/1 Godwin has omitted this bishop; but he certainly is entitled to a place among the prelates of this see, for his name occurs not only in the Textus, and an ancient register of the church of Rochester, but in divers old catalogues of the bishops. See Wharton's Ang. Sac. v. 1. p. 343.

124

e to this bishop that St. Barnard wrote his two hundred and five epistles: Ascelin died January 23, 1147. He gave to the church a glossary on the Psalms, and St. Paul's epistles.

XXXVI. Walter, archdeacon of Canterbury, succeeded him, March 14, 1147, and held this see thirty-five years. Walter was brother to archbishop Theobald, and appointed by him archdeacon of Canterbury, and was excommunicated by archbishop Becket, for assisting at the coronation of Henry, eldest son of king Henry II. He was the first bishop elected by the monks of Rochester. The archbishop of Canterbury, until this time, had nominated whom he pleased to this see. Theobald, the archbishop, bestowed this privilege on the convent. Bishop Walter lived very peaceably with the monks 'till within seven years of his death, when there happened a dispute betwixt them, concerning the presentation of a vicar to Dartford, but it was soon amicably adjusted. In the year 1177, five years before his death, the whole city and church of Rochester is said to have been consumed by fire: but notwithstanding the general report of this dreadful accident by many respectable authors, yet no trace of it is to be found in any ancient charter or writings in the Registrum; which contains many that were made about this time: however calamitous therefore it was to the city, the church and convent seem to have had but a small share in this severe visitation. Walter died the twenty-sixth of July 1182.

XXXVII. Gualeran, or Waleran, archdeacon of Ba=

yeux, and domestic chaplain to Richard, archbishop of Canterbury, was elected bishop of Rochester, in the presence of the archbishop, the ninth of November 1182. This prelate had certainly no high opinion of the regulars, if what is reported of him be true, that he had proposed taking a journey to Rome, in order to solicit the pope for a dismissal of them

125

from his cathedral. While he was in this city, making the necessary preparations for his intended journey, he was seized with a fit of illness, which proved fatal to him, August 29, 1184. Among other things which he left to the church, were a glossary on the psalms, and St. Paul's epistles: and he increased the allowance to the poor.

XXXVIII. A monkish historian having branded as detestable the scheme which Gualeran is said to have formed in his own mind, of removing the members of that order from his church; it can hardly be supposed, that they were much concerned at the unexpected demise of their bishop: and we may conclude, that they not only wished, but exerted their utmost efforts, to supply the vacancy with a prelate better affected towards them. In giving, however, their voices for Gilbert de Glanvill, a native of Northumberland, and, at that time, archdeacon of Lisieux in Normandy, they were either deceived themselves, or they wanted power to confer that dignity on an ecclesiastic, who they had reason to believe would be firmly attached to their interest. The latter seems to have been the case: for though, as has been before observed, archbishop Theobald had complimented the monks of Rochester with the privilege of chusing their own bishop; yet it may be proved from various instances, that his successors considered this civil grant as a mere *congé d'elire*, and expected to have an implicit deference paid to their recommendation. That Baldwin, who was then metropolitan, interposed, and, indeed, that he used a greater influence than was consistent with a freedom of election, is evident from the following circumstances. The monks proceeded to this choice in the presence of the archbishop at Oxford¹, and not in their own chapter-house, or in that of Christ Church, Canterbury, where business of this kind had

¹ X. scripto. Diceto. Mag. Hist. col. 629.

126

been usually transacted. A complaint was afterwards made of the election being carried on at a different place, and in a different manner, from what it ought to have been²: and besides, Gervase in his *Chronicon*³ expressly declares, that the archbishop gave this see to his own clerk, Gilbert de Glanvill.

If the monks ever entertained a favorable opinion of their new prelate, it was of short continuance: for a dispute soon commenced between them, which was carried on with uncommon warmth and virulence, and with very little remission, during the whole of Glanvill's administration. Not one of our historians has given an impartial account of the origin of this unhappy dissension, and bishop Godwyn has professed his ignorance of the cause. But light may be thrown upon this hitherto obscure branch of the history of this church, by attending to the active part which Glanvill bore in a scheme of policy, wisely planned about this period, though not followed with all the success it deserved.

It is well known that the monks arrogantly assumed the ap=

pellation of regulars, and it is no less evident that they were a turbulent race of men, and the most zealous advocates for, and strenuous supporters of the various usurpations of the popes upon the regal prerogatives. The dreadful effects of their open endeavors, as well as secret contrivances, were felt with reluctance by king Henry II. who, perceiving the impracticableness of suppressing at once the authors of them, consulted his prelates on the proper method of gradually diminishing the exorbitant power they had acquired. And this prince seems to have been especially solicitous that the bishops should prescribe some remedy to obviate the pernicious consequences, which he foresaw must ensue, from the privilege he had unwarily granted to the monks of Christ Church of electing their

/2 See Chron. Gervase, col. 1475. /3 Col. 1477.

127

own metropolitan. The advice given by the prelates to their sovereign, principally by the direction of the archbishop, was to erect colleges near to the cathedrals occupied by the regulars, and to fill them with secular canons, an order of ecclesiastics, who, he had found by experience, were not, in general, infected with principles dangerous to civil government; and who, being besides friends to the rights of the national clergy, he might reasonably hope, would form a powerful barrier against the incroachments of the Roman pontiffs.

In pursuance of this plan, archbishop Baldwin made preparations for founding a college at Hackington, near Canterbury; an institution which he never effected, being obstinately opposed, in every step of his progress towards the establishment of it, by the members of his own church. And if we reflect that bishop Glanvill of Rochester, and Hugh de Nunant bishop of Litchfield/1, were the persons chiefly employed by his Grace to reduce the contumacious monks to obedience to their spiritual governor, and to chastise them for thwarting and counteracting his laudable designs, we shall cease to wonder that those prelates should, on this account alone, become obnoxious to all these religious fraternities.

But by a direct attack on the monks of their own cathedrals they rendered them their implacable enemies. For, not satisfied with the assistance given to the archbishop, those spirited prelates determined to execute, as far as was in their power, a scheme both acceptable to their prince and beneficial to the nation, by removing the monks, whom they considered as usurpers, and by replacing the secular canons, for the support of whom their churches had been originally founded. This was done literally speaking, "vi et armis," at Coventry; and it appears from the Regist. Roff. that it was attempted, though in vain, at Rochester, by Glanvill.

/1 See Chronic. Gervase, col. 1514, 1517.

128

The plea, however, used by this bishop was very artful and judicious; for to avoid, if possible, giving offence to the pope, he asserted, what was the truth, that Gundulph had dispossessed the seculars without the sanction, or even privity, of the Roman see. There were, indeed, other causes, which concurred, with that already mentioned, to increase and perpetuate the dispute between this prelate and the monks. The several articles of their reciprocal complaints are specified in the Registrum, p. 53. from which it is evident that these, like all other regulars, being no less eager than willing to disengage themselves from the canonical obedience they owed to

their diocesan, had aimed at depriving him of those privileges and emoluments which their founder had secured to his successors in the see of Rochester; and that they had, in direct violation of the council of Lateran, got possession of various portions of tithes and pensions from churches without the consent of the ordinary.

Glanvill was, however, too wise and too resolute to rest quietly under these usurpations; nor would he suffer the unwarrantable practices of the members of his cathedral to pass uncensured: for they were obliged to acknowledge, before Hubert Walter archbishop of Canterbury, many bishops, and other discreet ecclesiastics, that their allegations against their spiritual governor were groundless, and to submit themselves to his clemency and award as to all the points which had been contested between them.

It is averred by the monkish historians, whose tales later writers have implicitly followed, that bishop Glanvill, in the height of his resentment, despoiled this priory of all its moveable effects, and the church of its ornaments, as well as of a considerable part of its real estate. But if we consider, that the heavy charge of their tedious litigation drove the monks at last to the necessity of coining the silver shrine of

129

saint Paulinus, we must rather conclude that, before they adopted a method that must expose their society to infamy, they had themselves converted into money every valuable article belonging to them. That the bishop took possession of no small portion of the real estate they had enjoyed, is very certain; but then it ought to be remarked, that they had no legal title to it. The property he obliged them to relinquish consisted principally in presentations and ordinations of parochial benefices, fraudulently obtained. Some of these he afterwards suffered to be appropriated to their use; not, however, 'till he had fixed vicars in the preferments, with a more ample endowment than was usually granted to those, who, as they were charged with the whole duty of the parishes, had an equitable claim to all the profits of them. The right of patronage to several other livings he recovered to his own see; and one or two of them were annexed to the hospital he founded at Strood, for the support of the poor.

From these indisputable facts, I may venture to pronounce Glanvill to have been a vigilant and an active pastor; nor are there proofs wanting of his deserving the appellation of a benefactor to the church, and to the see. By way of recompence for a small piece of marsh land granted to him by the prior and convent, in order to enlarge the scite of Newerk hospital, he not only caused a new cloister to be erected at his own expence, and furnished their church with an organ, but discharged a debt of thirty pounds, which they had probably contracted in supporting their unjustifiable contest with him. This loan had been borrowed of the Jews, the sole usurers of those days; and the monks were under the greater obligation to their bishop, because the interest due upon it was enormous/¹. Glanvill likewise gave to them sundry utensils and ornaments, which are enumerated in the Register/², and the following books, viz. Bartholomæus

¹ See Regist. Roff. p. 633. ² Ibid. p. 121, 122.

130

Adversus Judeos, and the Pentateuch, in two volumes. These last were a most valuable present: for, strange as it may

appear in this learned and enlightened age, there is no small reason to doubt, whether this society, though instituted principally for religious purposes, were before possessed of this part of the holy scriptures.

The bishoprick was likewise benefited by this prelate; for, on his promotion to it, he found most of the buildings either fallen down, or ruinous; and very assiduous was he to put them in an habitable and decent state. He rebuilt his palace in this city, which had been destroyed by fire; and he erected a new mansion at Lambeth, of which frequent mention is made in the instruments of the bishops of Rochester. It was formerly called Le Place, and was built on a spot of ground he secured to his see, before he would give his consent to a change, long depending between the archbishop of Canterbury and the church of Rochester, of the manor and rectory of Darenth for those of Lambeth. This was a consideration he might reasonably expect in lieu of an ancient right the bishops had to forage, and other advantages from the manor of Lambeth, whenever their affairs called them to London.

His lordship's conduct cannot, however, be so well justified in burdening his successors in the parsonage of Lambeth (for, according to the Registrum, p. 13. he was rector of that parish) with a heavy pension of five marks. This allowance is still paid: but the house was alienated from the see about the time of the reformation. It makes at present part of the revenue of the bishoprick of Carlisle, and has changed its name with its owner, being called Carlisle House.

As the character of this prelate has been so much misrepresented, and even grossly calumniated, by the monkish historians, from a spirit of malevolence and rancor, I thought

131

it requisite to enable my readers to form a true judgment of him, by laying before them a more copious detail of his actions, than the nature of this work will suffer me to allow to the account of many other very excellent men who have presided over this church. And I ought to add, that one, at least, of his cotemporaries has not denied him that approbation and praise which he seems to have merited; for notice is taken of him, in the Registrum¹, as of a person of distinguished knowledge, and whose loss would be regretted². It is also certain, that he was greatly respected and highly trusted by his sovereigns, being, according to bishop Tanner, raised to the posts of justiciary and chancellor. This eminent writer has not specified his authority for asserting that this bishop was invested with the latter honorable employment; but mention is made by Madox, in his History and antiquities of the Exchequer, of bishop Glanvill's executing the former important trust³. He had likewise the honor of assisting at the coronation of king John and his queen, at Canterbury, in the year 1201.

When archbishop Baldwin departed from England, on his expedition to the Holy land, he committed to Glanvill the administration of the spiritual and temporal affairs of the diocese of Canterbury, and of all other churches within his Grace's jurisdiction. But it appears from the grant which invested him with this extraordinary power (printed in Regist. Roff. p. 50.) that in the discharge of the ecclesiastical branch of it, he was to consult three persons, whose names are there mentioned; and that the consent of one of them, at least, was necessary to make his acts valid. And with regard to the

/1 Page 11.

/2 Bishop Tanner, in his *Biblioth. Britan.* p. 326. remarks of this prelate, that he was skilled in the civil and canon law, and that there were some sermons of his extant.

/3 Page 378.

132

management of all temporal matters, he was required to ask the advice of three other persons, who are likewise particularly specified.

The anonymous author, before referred to in the *Registrum*, p. 11, says, that Glanvill was bishop of Rochester thirty-two years; but this must be a mistake, perhaps only of the press; since there is sufficient evidence of his being consecrated at Canterbury the 29th of September 1185, and of his dying the 24th of June 1214/3.

The malice and resentment of his old antagonists the monks did not expire with Glanvill. But for his harsh, and, as they termed it, unjust treatment of them in this world, they not only wished he might suffer, but endeavored to expose him to, the punishments of the next life. They at first refused to let the body of so profane a person be deposited in their cathedral; and when this their indecent opposition was frustrated, they would allow "no bringing home with bell or burial," but committed the remains of this venerable prelate to the earth without any of those funeral ceremonies, which, agreeable to the superstitious notions of that age, were judged absolutely necessary towards procuring eternal peace and happiness to departed souls.

The suspension at that time of all sacred offices by the papal bull is assigned by Edmund de Hadenham, as the reason of this omission. He mentions, however, this excuse, if it deserves that name, with an air of triumph and of insult; declaring it to be a token of divine vengeance against Glanvill, that he was debarred the benefit of those prayers of holy church, which were offered up even for heretics and

/3 Gilbert de Glanvill was buried on the north side of the high altar, under an old stone with a mitred edge, *Willis*, p. 287. On the north side of the cathedral, *Wharton*, p. 347.

133

treacherous Jews; and that the spiritual censure, under which the nation had labored for seven years, should be withdrawn after his burial. And the monks, indeed, must have been very impatient to avail themselves of this plea, by hastening the interment, when they found they could not prevent the remains of the bishop from being deposited in their church; for within five days of his death, the interdict was removed/1.

The charge here brought against these narrow-minded bigots may be farther supported by what must be admitted, by the warmest friends to their order, to be most unexceptionable evidence; their own words, as delivered in the following no less ridiculous, than uncharitable, dogrel lines:

Glanvill Gilbertus, nulla bonitate refertus.
Hic jacet, immitis et amator maxime litis;
Et quia sic litem, dum vixit, solet amare.
Nunc ubi pax nulla est, est aptior inhabitare.

In the year 1199, Ralph de Ross was elected prior of the monastery; while he was sacrist, he began to cover the

church with lead. Helias the next prior finished it.

XXXIX. Benedict, præcentor of St. Paul's, London, was the next bishop of Rochester. His election was ratified at Winchester, by Stephen archbishop of Canterbury, in January 1215, being the year after the interdict had been removed from king John and this kingdom; as an old French charter in Regist. Roff. testifies, p. 36.

The following year, after Michaelmas, king John besieged the castle of Rochester, held by his barons, at which time the church and convent suffered severely: the king was not

/1 See *Anglia Sacra*, vol. 1, p. 247, and *Wilkin's Concil.* vol. 1. p. 545.

134

scrupulous in religious matters. Being reconciled to the church of Rome, he made very free with her daughters; and, notwithstanding the bishop of Rochester had joined with Pandulf, the pope's legate, in anathematizing the barons, he rifled the church, destroyed the manuscripts, carried off the plate and money; and, in short, left not so much as one crucifix standing on the altars.

Benedict died in the year 1226, and was buried in his own cathedral the twenty-first day of December.

XL. Henry de Sandford, archdeacon of Canterbury, styled the great philosopher, succeeded to this bishopric. At his election there happened a dispute between the monks of Canterbury and Rochester; the former insisting that the pastoral staff of Rochester, on the decease of the bishop, should be sent to Canterbury, before the monks proceeded in their election: this was opposed by the priory of Rochester, and disputed before the archbishop at Maidstone (at St. Paul's, London, according to some writers), and referred to his determination; which was, that the monks of Rochester should deliver their crosier to the archbishop, who was to give it to the prior of Canterbury, and he to Henry de Sandford: thus determining in favor of Canterbury. Henry was consecrated the ninth of May 1227/1.

/1 This was the bishop of Rochester who preached a remarkable sermon at Sittingbourn, before a great audience, and in the presence of the archbishop. After the bishop had proceeded some time in his discourse, he suddenly exclaimed in a rapture of joy, "Rejoice in the Lord, my brethren all, and know ye assuredly, that of late there departed out of purgatory Richard some time king of England, Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury, and a chaplain of his, to go to the Divine Majesty: and in that day came forth no more than these three from that place of pains. Fear not to give full and assured faith to these my words, for this is now the third time it has been thus revealed to me, and to another man, and

135

In the year 1228, died Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury. The monks of that city, with a view of securing their own privileges, immediately chose Walter de Hempsbam metropolitan; on which the king sent the bishop of Rochester to Rome, to set aside the election. Henry succeeded in his negotiation; Walter was rejected; and Richard Wethershed, the successor of Langton, was consecrated at Canterbury, by the bishop of Rochester, June 10, 1229. This was not done without a scandalous contention between Henry and Joceline bishop of Bath, about the right of consecrating the new archbishop. Henry, however, obtained that honor; and Joceline consecrated the bishops of Ely and London at the same time, king Henry III. and many of the nobility being present. He died the 24th

of February 1235/1.

XLI. Richard de Wendover, rector of Bromley in Kent, succeeded to the see of Rochester. Being elected by the convent, and presented to/2 Edmund the metropolitan, he refused to confirm the election, alledging that it was his prerogative to give them a bishop. The monks appealed to Rome as usual, and triumphed over the archbishop, after a contest of three years: at which time, probably, they were released from the obligation of sending their pastoral staff to Canterbury, for we hear no more of this contest. Richard was

that so plainly, as to banish all doubt and suspicion from my mind." From this specimen of eloquence, we may perceive how well the bishop deserved the name of a profound philosopher, and with what edifying discourses the people were instructed in those days!

/1 Henry de Sandford was buried in his own cathedral. Godwin Edit. by Richardson note, p. 529.

/2 This prelate was called St. Edmund. The monks of Canterbury had devolved their supposed right of electing a bishop of Rochester on Edmund, to revenge themselves on the convent of Rochester, for not sending to them their pastoral staff as before-mentioned.

136

consecrated November 21, 1238, and died on the 12th of October 1250, and was buried in the church at Westminster by the king's especial command, because he was accounted a very holy and pious man.

XLII. Laurence de St. Martin, chaplain and counsellor to king Henry III. was the next bishop of Rochester. He had been appointed president of his majesty's council, and procurator in all ecclesiastical affairs in the year 1244. He was consecrated to the see of Rochester, in the archbishop's palace, at Gillingham, on the ninth of April 1251. He appears to have been at Rome A. D. 1257, and to have obtained from pope Alexander the IVth a confirmation of the ecclesiastical privileges of the English. In the time of this prelate, the city was besieged by Montford earl of Leicester, who, on Good Friday 1264, having burnt the bridge, passed the river in the smoke and confusion occasioned thereby, whilst St. Clare entered the city from another quarter. The enemy entered the cathedral on horseback with drawn swords, while the priests and people were celebrating the passion of Christ; but these "satellites of satan", as the historian terms them, paid no reverence to the temple or solemn service; they robbed the church and the cloisters of their gold and silver, injured the monuments of the dead, abused and slew many of the monks and citizens, and converted this venerable fane into a filthy stable. Laurence, in order to compensate for these losses, and enrich the church, had recourse to a stratagem, which appears to have exceeded his most sanguine expectations. Fifty years had elapsed since the church was despoiled of the silver shrine of St. Paulinus. This disgrace was now almost forgot; it was therefore judged practicable to revive the ancient fame and splendor of the church, by some new similar expedient. A proper opportunity soon offered to answer the purpose, owing to an accident that had some years before happened in the neighbourhood of Roches-

137

ter. One William of Perth, in Scotland, by trade a baker, was so exceeding charitable, that he gave every tenth loaf of his own making to the poor; and his zeal was so fervent, that he engaged himself by a vow (as the custom then was) to vi-

sit the holy land. He set out on the performance of this obligation in the year 1201, and took Kent and Rochester in his way, where having rested a few days, he departed for Canterbury; but he had not gone far from Rochester, before his servant (very fortunately for the monks) led him out of the highway, robbed, and murdered him. The servant escaped, it not being so much for the interest of the church to find him as his master, whose dead body was taken up by the monks, and brought into the church; and as he died in such a pious disposition of mind, he was, with much solemnity, buried in the choir/1.

This was the basis of bishop Laurence's scheme, who perceiving in the people a reverend esteem for this holy pilgrim's memory and sepulchre, which, no doubt, was artfully cherished by the monks, determined to procure William's canonization from Rome, and thus restore his church to its ancient wealth and honor. The first fruits or offerings already made to William, as a holy pilgrim, gave flattering hopes of a golden harvest from William the saint and blessed martyr. Laurence went himself therefore to Rome, in the year 1266, and easily obtained the canonization of William from the papal court, with indulgences to all such as offered any thing at St. William's tomb at Rochester. It is probable the body was moved at this time from the choir into the north end of the cross isle, where a tomb suitable to his dignity was erected over it. Miracles soon followed his canoniza-

/1 At lower Delce, a chapel was erected and dedicated to St. William; some of the walls are yet standing.

138

tion, at least it was so pretended: but it is far more certain, that numbers of superstitious pilgrims paid their devours to this fictitious saint, and offered liberally at his tomb.

The tomb of St. William is shewn to this day near the tomb of bishop Merton. It consists of a large stone coffin of Petworth marble, the sides and top are decorated with ancient ornaments, but no trace of any inscription is now discernable. Thus did this politic prelate establish a rich fund of wealth to the monks, which continued for almost three hundred years. He died the third of June 1274/1.

XLIII. Walter de Merton was consecrated bishop of Rochester the twenty-first of October in the same year. He was a person of great abilities, and had been appointed keeper of the great seal the twelfth of May 1258, during the indisposition of Wengham; and A. D. 1261 was made lord chancellor, without the privity of the barons, and had an annual pension of four hundred marks settled upon him on his dismissal from office; but in the first year of Edward I. A. D. 1272, the regency, in the absence of that prince, raised him again to the same high office.

He was a munificent patron of this church, obtaining many grants in its favor, especially the manors of Cobhambery and Middleton, which were annexed to the episcopate; but the convent was not enriched by him. Being a man of discernment, he soon discovered the ignorance and hypocrisy of the monks, and, from his own experience, might hope that a revival of letters would expose and overthrow those pernici-

/1 Laurence de St. Martin was buried in his own cathedral, near the great altar, on the north side. Regist. Spiritual. Roff. F. fol. 69, as also Wharton, vol. 1. p. 351. His Effigy lies at full length, upon an old stone chest, with a mitre on it, on the north side of the altar. Willis, p. 287.

ous societies. He accordingly founded a college at the university of Oxford, which bears his name to this day, and is chiefly supported by this prelate's liberal endowments. The Rochester annalist mentions the benefactions of Walter de Merton to his see, and notices, without the least expression of approbation, his munificent institution at Oxford. But he does not forget to close his account of this bishop with informing his readers, that though he was a person of so great authority and power, he neither did any good thing for the prior and the convent himself, nor was the instrument of procuring from others any signal favor. This prelate died on the 27th of October 1277/1.

XLIV. John de Bradfield, a monk, præcentor and cellarer of Rochester church, was next consecrated to this see, the 29th of May 1278. He died the 23d of April 1283, and was buried in the church, near the excubitorium, on the south side/2.

/3 XLV. Thomas de Inglethorp, dean of St. Paul's, London, and archdeacon of Middlesex, was consecrated bishop of Rochester the 26th of September 1283. He had a

/1 See the account of his monument, p. 68.

/2 John de Bradfield was buried in his own church, on the south part, near the door leading to the dortor. Wharton, p. 352. In the chapel, formerly called St. Edmund's chapel, there is in the wall behind the choir, not far from the steps going into the undercroft, a stone chest, or something like it, which must therefore be the monument of this bishop.

/3 John de Kyrkeby, archdeacon of Coventry, was elected on the death of bishop Bradfield, but he refused it (says Henry Wharton, in his lives of the bishops) by an instrument dated June 16, 1283. In the same author's defence of pluralities, he remarks, that archbishop Peckham refused to confirm the election of Kyrkeby, and indeed caused him to renounce the election, because he was guilty of the sin of plurality.

contest with the prior Thomas de Woldham, who was afterwards bishop, about the appointing officers to the monastery; and upon his demanding his xenium, as of right. The matter in dispute was decided by archbishop Peckham, in favor of the prior and monks. This bishop, however, as he submitted to Peckham's determination, is allowed by Edmund de Hadenham, to have been a praise-worthy man, mild and affable, of a chearful disposition, and given to hospitality; and that he may be ranked among the blessed. He died the 12th of May 1291, and was buried in his own church/1.

XLVI. Thomas de Woldham, Prior of Rochester, was next presented to this see, and consecrated at Chatham the 6th of January 1291. This bishop seems to have been very charitably disposed. By his last will he appointed John Bludel, master of Strood Hospital, one of his executors, and left a legacy of ten shillings to the said Hospital, and ten marks towards building saint William's tomb in the church of Rochester; from which it appears, that the saint increased in reputation. He died on the 28th of February 1316/2.

XLVII. Within eighteen days after the death of Thomas de Woldham, the Monks of this church, having obtained leave from the archbishop of Canterbury, proceeded to a new choice, and, of thirty-five present on the occasion, twenty-six voted for their prior/3, Haymo de Hethe, who had been chaplain

/1 Thomas de Inglethorp was buried near the high altar on the

south side, Wharton, p. 353. Newcourt Repertorium of the diocese of London, vol. 1. p. 38.

/2 Thomas de Woldham was probably buried in his cathedral. Wharton, p. 357.

/3 Haymo, apprehending the powerful influence of some great men in favor of two of his competitors, privately sent for the monks of Walton in Suffolk, (a cell dependent on the priory of St. Andrew) and by that means, secured a large majority in his favor.

The following circumstances relating to this cell may not be unacceptable

141

to the last prelate. It ought, however, to be observed, that this application to the metropolitan was then become a matter of form, since by the determination in favor of Richard de Wendover, against archbishop Edmund, his Grace and his successors were prohibited by the pope from interfering upon any future vacancy¹. The signal victory obtained by the monks over one powerful opponent, did not however secure to them that freedom of election which they certainly flattered

to the reader. Towards the end of William Rufus's reign, Roger Bigod, earl of Suffolk, gave to the priory at Rochester the church of St. Felix, with land in the parish of Walton, in Suffolk; and the monks of St. Andrew quickly settled therein a cell of their own members; see Regis. Roff. p. 2, 117, and Tanner's Notit. Monast. p. 512. It appears to have had different names, as Waletune, Fylchestow, Felixtow or Fylstow. The degree of subjection this cell was under to the priory of St. Andrew, cannot be absolutely determined; but it seems probable it paid only a small pension, as an acknowledgement of its inferiority, and was in most other respects independent. Silvester, who was prior of St. Andrew in the year 1177 and 1178, is recorded as a benefactor to this cell, by having built there "Hostelerium", an apartment for the entertainment of strangers; see Regist. Roff. p. 121. And Haymo de Hethe, in return for the assistance he received from the monks of Fylchestow, is said to have visited them in his return from Isleham, and to have continued with them seven days. This religious house was suppressed the 10th of September 1528, and in December following given to card. Wolsey, towards the endowment of his intended colleges; but the grant did not take effect. Bp Tanner, in his Notit. Monast. p. 220. has remarked, that in some few years after the exchange of the manor of Lambeth for that of Darent, "there seems to have been in the latter place a priory of Benedictine Monks, subordinate to Rochester;" but he does not assign any ground for this surmise.

/1 It may be readily supposed that the archbishops of Canterbury did not willingly yield up their right to the patronage of the see of Rochester. It is probable they avowed this claim to the reformation, and it is certain that Abp Warham was styled "verum ipsius Roffen. eccles. patronum," Regist. Roff. p. 577. No less clear is it from the deed here referred to, that his Grace was at that time entitled to the administration and custody of the temporalities, as well as of the spiritualities of the bishoprick, when it was vacant; and several of his predecessors have been blamed for suspending the confirmation of a bishop elect, merely that they might the longer enjoy the profits of the vacant see.

142

themselves would be the consequence of it. They found to their unspeakable mortification, they had excited, perhaps in some measure by this appeal, another more powerful antagonist. For, during the space of upwards of one hundred years, there were only two bishops who were not advanced to the see of Rochester, by what was termed the plenitude of the papal authority. Haymo was one of these prelates; but though he was chosen March 16, 1316, he was obliged to wait two years and a half before he could procure a confirmation of his

election; under a fictitious plea, that the pope (John XXII.) out of his paternal care, had provided a successor^{/2}.

John de Puteoli, a native of France, was the clergyman whom the pontiff pretended he had raised to this ecclesiastical dignity. He was confessor to Isabella, queen of Edward II. and his royal mistress, who espoused his interest, sent an advocate to Avignon to solicit the pope in his favor. The king, on the other side, pressed John to ratify the choice made by the convent. This unerring pontiff was exceedingly amazed at receiving from Isabella a petition so contrary to the views and inclinations of her lord. But her agent possibly offering, at first, an argument the most weighty of any at the papal court, the pope was for some time disposed to comply with her request. But afterwards, even when her majesty had prevailed on the fickle monarch to renounce his former application, and to patronize her confessor (as if her spirit of perverseness and obstinacy had seized his holiness,) orders were given speedily for expediting the confirmation of Haymo^{/3}.

^{/2} See Regist. Roff. p. 113, &c.

^{/3} See Anglia Sacra, v. 1, p. 357, &c. Wever (in his Antient funeral monuments, p. 314) styles Haymo confessor to Edward II. but does not quote his authority for this assertion. Edmund de Haddenham, who wrote the history of this prelate, does not, I believe, take notice of this circumstance.

143

There being in the register of this bishop an acquittance for the payment of twenty marks as a pension to the see of Rome, and the first of the kind, I believe, to be met with in the history of this diocese; it seems most probable, that this sum was the consideration allowed for the consent of that avaricious pontiff. It was not however the only charge which the bishop incurred by the pope's interference: for he was under a necessity of travelling to Avignon to be consecrated, the expence of which ceremony, in fees to his holiness and the officers of his court, amounted to more than one thousand four hundred and forty one Florins^{/1}. This sum fell very little short of, if it did not exceed, one year's income of this bishoprick; which sum Haymo not being able immediately to discharge, was obliged to give security for the payment of it, before he could obtain the usual bulls from the pope. His circumstances were so strait as not to allow of his discharging this debt for almost a year and a half after his consecration; for this ceremony was performed in August 1319, and the acquittances bear date the 13th and 14th of January 1321^{/2}.

^{/1} In the Chronicle of W. Thorn, printed in X. Script. col. 2152, there is an account of fees paid to the court of Rome for the pope's confirmation of the abbot of St. Augustine, Canterbury, which fixes each florin at the value of three shillings: and consequently the expence to the bishop was upwards of two hundred and sixteen pounds.

^{/3} Reg. Haymo de Hethe, fol. 41.

^{/2} Nor was this the only difficulty Haymo had to struggle with on first entering into his preferment. The buildings were become dilapidated and despoiled of the implements of husbandry and utensils belonging to them. Thus embarrassed, he retired with a very small family; and not having a sufficiency for the support of his few domestics, the clergy of his diocese supplied him with provisions and money. The voluntary contributions they made on this occasion were a most convincing proof of their esteem for their prelate, and of the generosity of their own dispositions, for it amounted to twelve pence in every mark of the annual value of their benefices. See Anglia Sac. Vol. 1. p. 361.

Haymo was unhappily involved in various disputes, in order to maintain the privileges and revenues which his predecessors had enjoyed; and the prosecution of these must have occasioned a heavy expence. For, besides the opposition made by the pope to his election, he was obliged to contest the claim of the bishops of Rochester to a peculiar jurisdiction over Isleham and Frekenham, in the diocese of Norwich, which were granted to this see by king Alfred, A. D. 895/1. He recovered, in the court of king's bench, the right of advowson to the rectory of Mixbury in Oxfordshire/2. And it was not without a suit that the rector of Lambeth could be brought to continue the payment of the pension settled on the bishoprick, by archbishop Hubert/3. He ought also to be considered as a benefactor to the see, from the extraordinary care he took of the buildings belonging to it; and he is particularly reported to have repaired, and made great improvements, at his palaces of Trotterscliffe and Halling, where he frequently resided/4.

The parochial clergy were greatly indebted to him for endowing and augmenting several vicarages. He was also a benefactor to the cathedral itself, and to all the buildings belonging to the convent. In the year 1343, this prelate, with the assistance of John Shepey, the prior, caused the tower of the church to be raised higher, with wood and stone, and covered with lead. Four new bells were placed in it, and the names of Dunstan, Paulin, Ithamar, and Lanfranc, given to them. The following year, the shrines of St. Michael,

/1 Regist. Roff. p. 440–449. /2 Ibid. p. 502–504.

/3 Regist. Haymo de Hethe, fol. 129. 197, 199.

/4 Haymo is recorded to have built the great hall in the palace at Halling, great parts of the walls and some of the windows of which are still remaining. Lambard is said to have wrote his perambulation of Kent in this palace.

St. Paul, and St. Ithamar, were new made with marble and alabaster, which cost two hundred marks. He had before given eleven hundred marks for the building of a refectory, and other useful buildings: but probably, in the opinion of some of the monks, he made them an inestimable present, when he offered at the high altar a magnificent mitre of St. Thomas of Canterbury, which he had purchased of the executors of the bishop of Norwich.

Hethe, now called Hythe, a town which gave to this prelate his birth and his name, was favored likewise with a distinguished token of his regard. On the scite of the house, where he and his parents were born, he erected an hospital for the reception of ten poor persons of both sexes, and endowed it with an estate in land, to the value of ten pounds per year/1. The indigent, feeble, and aged, were to be partakers of this bounty, and he has required the managers of this charitable institution to give always the preference to those who have formerly lived in affluence, and who have not, as far as they can judge, been reduced to poverty by their vices/2.

Inconsiderable as was the revenue of this diocese, Haymo held no other preferment in commendam with it, nor was he ever translated to a more beneficial see. Indeed, according to the representation of William de Dene, he must have been rather indifferent as to these points. In the year 1326, as Edward II. was returning from Leeds to Lon-

don, he was met by the bishop, near Boxley. His Lordship accompanied his majesty to Rochester; was frequently with him during his residence at the lodgings of the prior of St

/1 Regist. Roff. p. 413.

/2 Tanner's Notit. Monast. p. 225.

146

Andrew, and attended him part of the way towards Gravesend. The king, in one of the conversations he had with this prelate, expressed his surprize that Haymo, who had done such signal services for him and his minister without recompence, should never have solicited him for any token of his favor; and he directed the younger Spencer to gratify the bishop in whatever he might ask. It is added by the Rochester Historian, that this minister readily engaged to obey his royal master's commands, and admitted that Haymo merited some reward for his faithful attachment to his sovereign/1. No opportunity probably offered, after that interview, of proving the sincerity of these promises; for within a year Spencer was executed, and the unfortunate king deprived of his crown.

If we give credit to Godwin, Haymo de Hethe resigned his bishoprick into the hands of the pope, A. D. 1352. But was not this learned author mistaken? That the bishop offered to resign, is very probable: it, however, seems evident from the register of archbishop Islip, that the writ, for taking possession of the temporalities and spiritualities of this see, was not issued 'till after the death of Haymo. The writ is dated the 29th of November 1352, though the bishop had been dead before the 22d of October preceding; and Le Neve mentions, from the Anglia Sacra, that he died May the 12th in that year. It is almost needless to remind my readers, that this is not the only instance, since the conquest, of a prelate raised to the see of Rochester, who has requested, but in vain, to be discharged from the burden, and to renounce the honors of episcopal pre-eminence/2.

/1 Anglia Sacra, vol. 1. p. 365, 366.

/2 Haymo de Hethe was buried in his own cathedral; Kilburne, p. 228. by the north wall. Wever, p. 314.

147

XLVIII. John de Shepey, prior of Rochester, was nominated to this see by papal provision. The bull was dated October 22, 1352, and he was consecrated the tenth of March following by the bishop of Winchester, at the priory of St. Mary Overee. He was appointed chancellor of England A. D. 1356, and executed that office for two years. He dedicated a chapel to St. John Baptist, in the monastery, and appointed Laurence Stafford chaplain of it A. D. 1358, to whom John Cardone, prior, left an annual rent of fourteen marks. This prelate was indebted to his predecessor in this see for his education. By his direction he was admitted a monk of St. Andrew, and most probably he obtained, likewise by the influence of Haymo, the first office in this religious society. The character drawn of bishop Shepey, by William de Dene, is very favorable as to his disposition and morals, and he celebrates his excellency in various branches of science and literature/1. In Tanner's Biblioth. Britan/2. the discourses which pass under his name, and which may be still extant in new college, Oxford, are enumerated; but with this remark of the learned prelate upon them, that he

seems rather to have been a collector than an author of sermons. Bishop Tanner further remarks, that there were, in MSS in the king's library at Westminster, two short pieces of John Schepeye, on a law subject. This bishop died the 19th of October 1360/3, at his house at Lambeth, called La Place. By his will, dated September 21, 1360, he bequeathed one hundred marks for defraying his funeral expenses; the same sum towards the reparations of his church; and one hundred pounds to the cellarer's office for providing necessities.

/1 Angl. Sacr. vol. 1. p. 372. /2 Ibid. p. 666.

/3 John de Shepey was buried in the cathedral. Kilburne, p. 228. His portraiture was on the wall over the place of his burial. Wever, p. 314.

148

XLIX. William de Wittlesey, archdeacon of Huntingdon, and doctor of Laws, was consecrated bishop of Rochester the tenth of February 1361. He was first vicar general to the archbishop of Canterbury, and afterwards dean of the arches. He was also rector of Croydon in Surry, and of Cliff in Kent. He was translated to the see of Worcester by the pope's bull, March 6, 1363, to which translation he consented on the 6th of April 1364. He was from thence raised to the metropolitanical chair of Canterbury A. D. 1368.

L. Thomas Trilleck, dean of St. Paul's, London, and brother to John bishop of Hereford, was designed for this see, by the pope, before he was elected by the monks, and was consecrated the twenty-sixth of May 1364, by cardinal Guido¹. He died about Christmas 1372/2. By his will, dated December eleventh, in the same year, he gives ten shillings to the prior of his convent at Rochester; six shillings and eight-pence to each monk being a priest; and three shillings and four-pence to every other monk.

LI. Thomas Brinton or Brantone succeeded as bishop of Rochester in 1372. The monks elected John de Hertleye or Hertley, their prior³, but he was rejected by the pope, who appointed Brinton. He was some time a Benedictine monk at Norwich, had travelled much, and, going to Rome, preached several learned sermons in Latin before the pope; for which, and other exercises in which he discovered great abilities, he was much admired, and became very famous. Urban made him his penitentiary, and afterwards confer=

/1 Godwin, Edit. per Richardson, p. 532.

/2 Thomas Trilleck was buried in his own cathedral, in St. Mary's chapel. Willis's MSS. His family arms are in Willis's Survey, vol. 1. p. 516.

/3 This monk, as also Robert de Suthflete, were wardens of the cell of Filchestowe, at the time of their election into that office.

149

red on him this see. He was confessor to king Richard II. and a great benefactor to the English hospital at Rome. He died A. D. 1389/1.

LII. William de Bottlesham, born at Bottlesham in Cambridgeshire, was next advanced to this see; John Barnett, who was elected by the monks, being rejected by the pope. Bottlesham was a preaching friar, and doctor of divinity, greatly esteemed for his learning, but more for his eloquence in the pulpit, which procured him the favor of Richard II. who advanced him to the bishoprick of Landaff; from whence he was translated to this see, by papal provision,

the 27th of August 1389. He is said to have been bishop of Bethlehem in 1385. He died in February 1400.

LIII. John de Bottlesham, chaplain to the archbishop of Canterbury, was consecrated to this see the fourth of July 1400. He died April the 17th, 1404/2.

LIV. Richard Young was his successor. He was bishop of Bangor, and obtained a translation to Rochester from pope Boniface; but the pope dying within two months after, the provision was confirmed by Innocent his successor. Richard being at Bangor, was detained a prisoner (it is thought by some of the Welch rebels) and prevented from visiting his new see: and as the bull of confirmation did not arrive, the archbishop of Canterbury seized on the revenues of this bishoprick, and refused to deliver them to Richard's agents: pope Innocent dying in the interim, the bishop was obliged to apply to pope Gregory XII. before he was regularly translated. He took possession of his see at Lambeth, on the 2d

/1 Thomas de Brinton was buried in St. Mary's chapel, near bishop Trilleck. Willis's MSS.

/2 John de Bottlesham was buried in his own cathedral. Godwin, edit. per Richardson, p. 533. note.

150

of May 1407. This bishop was a principal contributor to the repairs of Frindsbury church, near Rochester; he entirely glazed the windows, "where not long since (says Philpot) his portrait was to be seen." He made his will the 17th of October 1418, and died before the 28th of the same month/1.

LV. John Kemp, doctor of laws, and archdeacon of Durham, was elected by the monks, and consecrated bishop of this see in September 1419. He was a native of Wye in Kent, at which place he built and founded a college of priests. He was translated to Chichester, the 28th of February 1421, and successively filled the sees of London, York and Canterbury.

LVI. John Langdon, sub-prior of Christ Church, Canterbury, was advanced to the episcopal office by the pope, November 17th 1421, and consecrated on Trinity Sunday 1422. He was born in Kent, brought up at Oxford, admitted a monk of Christ Church, Canterbury, in 1398, and commenced bachelor of divinity in 1400. He was celebrated for his great learning, especially in history and antiquities. He wrote a chronicle of England. He went to the council of Basil in the beginning of the year 1434; one hundred pounds was allowed him to defray the expence of his journey. He died there on the 30th of September the same year. His body is said to have been brought to London, and there interred. This bishop was a benefactor to the new stone Bridge at Rochester; but he was accused of committing waste on the estates of the see.

LVII. Thomas Brown, doctor of laws, and dean of Salisbury, was consecrated bishop of Rochester the 1st of May 1435/2, at Canterbury, and sent to supply the place of his pre-

/1 Bishop Young was buried in St. Mary's chapel, on the south side of the cathedral, with a marble stone over him. Willis's MSS.

/2 Registr. ipsius.

151

decessor at the council of Basil, where he greatly exerted himself. He was declared bishop of Norwich, by the bull of pope Eugenius, the 19th of September 1436, without solicitation. This bishop augmented the vicarages of Kingsdown

and Wilmington.

LVIII. William Wellys or Wells, abbot of York, was consecrated to this see on Palm Sunday 1436. The acts recorded during the administration of this bishop, in the register which passes under his name, are a proof of his having paid great attention to the business of this diocese; but a perusal of them must, at the same time, convince us, that his mind was strongly tinctured with the prevailing superstitions of the age. For a monk to retain to his separate use any worldly goods, was, in his opinion, a species of idolatry; and therefore, when he visited his priory, in order to deter the members of it from being again guilty of so heinous a crime, he enjoined, that whoever should be found, in his last moments, possessed of any personal property, should be denied the privilege of burial among his brethren, and not be entitled to their oblations or their prayers.

The day of the death of bishop Wellys has hitherto been a matter of doubt. Bishop Godwyn asserts/¹, though without specifying his authority, that this event happened March 2, 1443-4. But Mr. Wharton/² has shewn this cannot be true, because the temporalities were sequestered by order from the archbishop of Canterbury, the twenty-sixth day of February preceding, the see being then vacant; and it appears from the consistory acts of this diocese, that he died at Trotterscliffe two days before. He was interred in his own cathedral.

¹ De præsul. ed. per Richardson, p. 535.

² Anglia Sacra, vol. 1. p. 380.

152

LIX. John Lowe, D. D. of Oxford, a monk and provincial of the order of St. Augustine, was translated the same year to the see of Rochester, from St. Asaph, to which king Henry VI. had advanced him, on account of his great learning, and frequent zeal in preaching. He was born in Worcestershire, and was early received into the college of Worcester. He was a friend to literature; and, by his diligence, preserved several copies of the fathers from perishing. He died September 30, 1467, and was buried in his own cathedral, near bishop Merton. Bishop Lowe probably rebuilt (as has been before observed) the palace at Rochester.

LX. Thomas Scot, surnamed Rotherham, from a town in Yorkshire where he was born, was the next bishop of this see. He was educated at King's College, Cambridge, and was master of Pembroke Hall. King Edward IV. whose chaplain he was, gave him the provostship of Beverley; made him keeper of the privy seal; and, in the year 1468, bishop of Rochester: from hence, A. D. 1471, he was translated to Lincoln. In 1474 he was made lord chancellor, and afterwards succeeded to the archbishoprick of York.

LXI. John Alcock succeeded him in the see of Rochester. He was a very temperate and pious man, born at Beverley in Yorkshire, and educated at Cambridge. He was first dean of the king's chapel, and master of the rolls, and afterwards advanced to the see of Rochester A. D. 1472, and translated to Worcester in the year 1476, and from thence to Ely.

LXII. John Russel, D. D. archdeacon of Berkshire, was consecrated bishop of Rochester the 20th of September 1476. He was tutor to Edward prince of Wales, and was translated to Lincoln in the year 1480.

LXIII. Edmund Audley, A. B. of the ancient and noble family of lord Audley, and canon of York, was conse=

crated bishop of Rochester, October 1st, the same year. He augmented the vicarage of St. Margaret, near this city, A. D. 1483, and was translated to Hereford about the middle of the year 1492.

LXIV. Thomas Savage, L. D. of Cambridge, canon of York, and dean of the king's chapel, Westminster, was appointed to the see of Rochester on the 3d of December in the same year by papal provision, but was not consecrated before April 1493, there was more of the courtier than bishop in this prelate. He was translated to London October 13, 1496, and afterwards to York.

LXV. Richard Fitzjames, S. T. P. vicar of Minehead in Somersetshire, warden of Merton college, Oxford, and almoner to king Henry VII. was elected to this see by the convent, and consecrated by archbishop Merton, on the 22d of May 1497. He was translated to Chichester A. D. 1504, and afterwards to London.

LXVI. John Fisher, D. D. master of queen's college, Cambridge, and chancellor of that university, was appointed by king Henry VII. the next bishop of Rochester, in the same year. He was learned and pious, but a bigot to the church of Rome. He assisted Henry VIII. in his book written against Martin Luther, which book procured to the king, from the pope, the title of "Defensor fidei." He opposed cardinal Wolsey in his demand of money from the convocation, and refused to sign in favor of Henry's marriage with Ann Bolein. He countenanced the maid of Kent in her imposture. Fisher went to the council of Lateran in the beginning of the year 1512.

Henry VIII. being determined to shake off the papal yoke, bishop Fisher obstinately refused to acknowledge the king's supremacy in ecclesiastical affairs in this realm, for which he was imprisoned in the tower of London, April 21,

1534. Pope Paul III. to requite the fidelity of this his dutiful son, raised him to the dignity of a cardinal, which proved fatal to the prelate: Henry being exasperated at the pope's countenancing his rebellious subject; ordered judgment to proceed against Fisher, and took off his head before the cardinal's hat arrived. He was beheaded near the tower, the 22d of June 1535: his body was buried in Barking Church, London, and his head set up on London bridge; his body was afterwards removed by Mrs. Roper to the tower chapel/6.

LXVII. John Hilsey, D. D. was nominated by the king to this see, within a few months after the execution of bishop Fisher. Mr. Wharton alledges that he was not consecrated before 1537/1; but the learned author must have been mistaken as to this point, since the temporalities of the bishoprick were restored to him, October 4, 1535/2. He had studied at Cambridge, but was admitted to the degree of Dr. of divinity at Oxford in 1532; being probably at that time prior of the Dominican friars in London. This prelate was judged to be inclined to the reformation; and he certainly gave a mortal blow to the cause of popery, when he exposed, in a sermon at St. Paul's cross, the fraudulent tricks practised in the religious houses with their images, and particularly the "crucifix of Boxley in Kent," commonly called the "road of grace."/3 He was, however, a zealous advocate for some of the corrupt doctrines of the church of Rome: this appears from his defence of the sacrament of confirmation, which

is printed at large by Mr. Strype, in his appendix to the first volume of his Ecclesiastical memoirs/4. For a particular account of the writings of bishop Hilsey, I refer my readers to Tanner's Biblioth. Britan. p. 404. He died A. D. 1538./5

/6 See Athen. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 41.

/1 Angl. Sacr. vol. 1. p. 383. /2 Rymer, Foed. vol. 14. p. 553.

/3 Burnet's Hist. Ref. vol. 1. p. 232. /4 Ibid. P. 231.

/5 John Hilsey was buried in his own cathedral. Wood, Oxon. vol. 1. p. 51.

155

LXVIII. Nicholas Heath, D. D. of Cambridge, almoner to king Henry VIII. was consecrated bishop of this see April 4th, 1540, and was the first prelate of the new foundation. He held the rectories of Shoreham and Cliff in Kent, in commendam with his bishoprick; he likewise had a licence to enjoy the same privilege for five years after his translation to the more valuable see of Worcester, which was A. D. 1543; afterwards he became archbishop of York.

LXIX. Henry Holbeach, D. D. of Cambridge, first prior, and afterwards dean of Worcester, having been consecrated suffragan bishop of Bristol A. D. 1537, was removed to Rochester, and confirmed June 18, 1544. He held the rectory of Bromsgrove, with the chapel of Norton in Worcester, by commendam. He was translated to Lincoln in the year 1547.

LXX. Nicholas Ridley, D. D. of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, sometime fellow of university college, Oxford, afterwards master of Pembroke Hall aforesaid, prebendary of Canterbury and Westminster, vicar of Hearn Hill in Kent, and of Soham in Cambridgeshire, was consecrated bishop of Rochester the 4th of September, 1547, and translated to London 12th of April 1550, Bishop Bonner being removed from that see at the time the church service was reformed. But Mary obtaining the crown, bishop Ridley, who had been a principal instrument in the late reformation of the church in the reign of Edward VI. soon fell a victim to papal vengeance. He was a learned and zealous prelate, and, to compleat his fame, sealed the truths of the blessed gospel contained in the protestant doctrine, with his blood. He was burnt alive at the same stake with good old bishop Latimer, the modern Polycarp, at Oxford, the 16th of October 1555.

LXXI. John Ponet, or Poynet, D. D. succeeded bishop Ridley in this see. He was nominated to it by the king, on

156

the 11th of May 1550, consecrated at Lambeth chapel on the 29th of June, and the day following took possession of the temporalities. He was a native of Kent, and finished his education in Queen's College, Cambridge. His extraordinary learning and merit recommended him to the notice of archbishop Cranmer, who is said to have consulted him frequently in many points relating to religion/1. This prelate had, according to Rymer/2, licence to hold, in commendam with his bishoprick, the vicarage of Ashford in Kent, the rectories of Towyn in Merionethshire, and of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, London, with the ninth stall in the church of Canterbury: about the time of his promotion, an order of council was made, that no bishop should for the future be allowed commendams, excepting Mr. Poynet; and the reason assigned for this indulgence to him was, his having no house to dwell in/3. He was translated to the see of Winchester in

March 1551, and on the accession of Queen Mary retired out of England, and died at Strasburgh in Germany the 11th of April 1556.

LXXII. John Scory was appointed to this bishoprick on the translation of Dr. Poynt: the letters patent for conferring this dignity upon him were dated April 26, 1551, and he was consecrated August 30th, the same year/4. He was made, by archbishop Cranmer, one of the six preachers in Canterbury cathedral; and was probably, on account of his excellence in this part of his clerical office, appointed in Lent 1551 to preach before the king. He was translated to the see of Chichester May the 23d 1552, and afterwards promoted to the see of Hereford. He died June 26, 1585.

LXXIII. The bishoprick of Rochester continued vacant almost three years after the removal of Dr. Scory to Chi-

/1 See Strype's Memoirs of archbishop Cranmer, p. 422.

/2 Fœder. vol. xv. p. 240. /3 Strype's Eccles. Mem. vol. 2. p. 524.

/4 Strype's Memoirs of archbishop Cranmer, p. 267.

157

chester, but the 19th of March 1554, a congé d'élire was granted to the dean and chapter, with a letter from queen Mary, recommending Maurice Gryffith to be the successor of the late prelate; and he was confirmed bishop of Rochester April the 8th, the same year/1. He was born in Wales, and educated among the Dominicans at Oxford, and was at the time of his election archdeacon of this diocese, a prebendary of the church, rector of St. Magnus by London bridge, and of Southfleet in Kent, and chancellor and vicar general to the bishop: and there is reason for believing that he had a liberty of retaining most of these benefices with his new preferment. Fuller has, after his quaint manner, drawn his character in these words. "His diocese was but of small extent; but that flock must be very little indeed, out of which the ravenous wolf cannot fetch some prey for himself: Morris/2 the bishop played the tyrant:" and truly did he deserve these and many more equally severe terms of contempt and obloquy, since the fires, which consumed the first martyrs to the protestant cause in that merciless reign, were kindled by his direction. Christopher Wade and Margery Polly were among these unhappy victims of his barbarous zeal; who in July 1555 patiently endured this excruciating kind of death in the gravel pits near Dartford. John Harpole of Rochester and Joan Beach of Tunbridge suffered likewise at the stake by his orders on April 1st 1556. This prelate and his chancellor also eagerly sought the life of William Wood, baker, at Strood, but Providence delivered him from their hands. About Midsummer 1555 the judges

/1 Rapin's Acta Reg. p. 445. According to Godwin he was consecrated April the 1st, and Le Neve asserts the same upon the authority of Reg. Cant. if so, what Rapin styles the confirmation, was probably the writ for the restitution of the temporalities.

/2 Fuller's Church Hist. b. VIII. p. 18. Mr. Strype writes his name Griffyn, but likewise observes that he was commonly called Mores. Eccles. Mem. v. 3. p. 116.

158

held the assizes at the bishop's palace in the college yard. The court was held in the area before the palace; and, as the season was very warm, the sail of a ship was extended from the wall, to screen them from the sun beams. At this time John Pemmell, fisherman, and John Bailey, glover, both of Strood,

were brought before the court, and accused of neglecting to attend the public service of the church, and particularly of not appearing at mass: but, while the affair was depending, the wind arose, and obtained such power over the sail as to pull down part of the wall to which it was fastened, and hurt some persons who were on the bench, upon which the judges arose and departed, and the men were set at liberty.

Many persons are said to have been carried off in the year 1559 by a pestilential fever and quartan ague, distempers which then raged in different parts of England, and seized those mostly who were advanced in life; and it is remarked by Mr. Collier/¹, as an extraordinary circumstance, that thirteen bishops died within twelve months. One of this number was bishop Gryffith, who died on the 20th of November, having survived only three days his cruel and bigotted sovereign, and was interred with great pomp in his parish church of St. Magnus, on the 30th of the same month/²

¹ Eccles. hist. vol. 2. p. 405.

² Edmund Allen, B. D. was nominated to the bishoprick of Rochester, soon after the death of Gryffith. He was a native of Norfolk. Being a firm protestant, upon the succession of Queen Elizabeth, he was appointed one of her chaplains, and had the honor of receiving from her majesty a commission to act as her ambassador, but at what court is not mentioned; but he died before his consecration, and was buried August 30th, 1559, in the church of St. Thomas the Apostle, in London. Mr. Allen is generally allowed to have been a man of abilities, and of great erudition; and as he was the bishop elect of this see, I thought it not proper to omit his name.

159

LXXIV. The next consecrated prelate of the diocese of Rochester, was Dr. Edmund Gheast, some time fellow of King's college, Cambridge consecrated March 24 1559, and made almoner to Queen Elizabeth at the same time. He held the archdeaconry of Canterbury and rectory of Cliff in commendam with this see, and was one of the persons employed in reviewing the liturgy in the year 1559. This prelate was translated to Salisbury 24th December, 1571, and died 20th February 1578.

LXXV. Edmund Freake, D. D. dean of Salisbury, was consecrated bishop of Rochester on the 13th, and enthroned in person on the 22d of March 1571. He was great almoner to Queen Elizabeth; and held the rectory of Purleigh, in Essex, and the archdeaconry of Canterbury in commendam. He was translated to Norwich in 1576, and afterwards to Worcester. He died in March 1591, and was buried in that cathedral, where a sumptuous monument is erected to his memory. He bore the character of a pious, learned, and grave divine, and was a zealous assertor of the discipline of the church.

LXXVI. John Piers, D. D. was elected bishop of this see, April 10th, 1576, confirmed the 14th of the same month, and consecrated the next day at Lambeth. This prelate was first a fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, and elected May 23d, 1570, master of Baliol College in that university. On October 4th, 1567, he had been appointed dean of Chester; and these two last preferments, it is likely, he resigned upon his being admitted to the deanery of Christ Church, February 28th, 1570-1. This station he also quitted when he was raised to the see of Rochester. In a letter written to the lord treasurer, soliciting that Dr. James might be the new dean, that learned

society extol the humanity, liberality, and beneficence of their governor, who was to be removed from them, and testified that

160

he was learned himself, and had been the instrument of the progress of good learning in their house. This bishop held, in commendam with this see, the deanery of Salisbury; in which preferment, as well as in this diocese, he had succeeded Dr. Freake; and had also a licence of plurality for Laingdon, in the diocese of London, and for Fillingham in that of Lincoln. He was likewise, as well as his predecessor, great almoner to Queen Elizabeth, which office he enjoyed many years, being in high esteem with her majesty; and it is Fuller's remark, that he must have been a wise and good man, whom that thrifty princess would intrust with distributing her money/1. He was translated to Salisbury A. D. 1577, and to the archbishoprick of York, A. D. 1588, and, dying September 28, 1594, was buried in that cathedral.

LXXVII. John Yonge, D. D. (so spelt on his tomb-stone) was nominated to this diocese by the queen, on the translation of Dr. Piers. The congé d'élire was dated January 29th, and he was elected February 18, 1577; on the 15th of March following he was confirmed, and on the 16th of the same month was consecrated at Lambeth. The rectory of St. Margaret, New Fish-Street, London, of which city Dr. Yonge was a native, was probably the first ecclesiastical benefice he enjoyed; and he was afterwards collated to the living of St. Giles, Cripplegate, I believe, by bishop Grindal, whose chaplain he was for several years. A. D. 1564, when this prelate was admitted to his degree of doctor of divinity at Cambridge, by proxy, Dr. Yonge preached for him the latin sermon at the commencement;/2 and the mastership of Pembroke-hall in that university being vacant in 1567, by the resignation of Dr. Whitgift, the fellows of that society elected him into that office on the recommendation of his right reverend patron,

/1 Church Hist. Book IX. p. 223.

/2 Strype's life of archbishop Grindal, p. 310.

161

who, as he highly valued him for his piety and learning, afterwards preferred him to a stall in the church of Southwell. In the year 1581, Aylmer, bishop of London, was very desirous to have him removed to Norwich; and the reason assigned by that active prelate for this request is thus expressed in a letter to lord Burleigh; that bishop Yonge "was for his quickness in government, and his readiness in learning, the fittest man for that diocese that he knew, and especially to bridle innovaters, not by authority only, but also by weight of arguments/1." This translation never took place; and the bishop of Rochester, in not consenting to it, seems to have given offence to the treasurer; his lordship's plea, however, for his refusal, was, that he must have acquiesced in the outrageous spoils that had been made of the revenues of the see of Norwich/2. Dr. Yonge had a dispensation to hold in commendam, with the bishoprick of Rochester, the benefices of St. Muge and Wouldan, a prebend in Westminster-abbey, and one in the church of Southwell/3; but he was not permitted to enjoy them quietly: for a complaint was carried to lord Burleigh of the extreme penuriousness of the bishop, with a view possibly of spiriting up the treasurer, who was before dissatisfied with his behaviour, to deprive him of some of these preferments. As that minister paid an attention to these ill-

natured reports, our prelate thought it necessary to wipe off these aspersions on his character: in a letter, therefore, to the noble lord, he clearly proved, from a fair representation of his receipts and disbursements, that the stories propagated of his avarice and want of hospitality were groundless and malicious; since he had for a long time consumed very near three out of four parts of his yearly income in meat and drink only, whereas

/1 Strype's Life of Bishop Aylmer, p. 90.

/2 Strype's Annals, vol. 4. p. 226.

/3 Ibid. vol. 2, p. 531.

162

it was, in the opinion of some, a want of true œconomy to expend more than one third part in these articles of house-keeping/1.

According to the valuation delivered in, the annual revenue of this see, clear of all tenths and subsidies, did not, in the year 1595, exceed two hundred and twenty pounds, the dignity therefore of this high station could not be supported without some additional preferments: and perhaps it has not escaped the observation of several of my readers, that the bishops of Rochester have held in commendam at least two parochial benefices; so far therefore as the practice can be justified by precedent, a late instance of a similar kind may be defended. And indeed from a petition presented to Queen Elizabeth, A. D. 1559, by archbishop Parker, and many others of his right reverend brethren, for the uniting of the rectory of Cliff to the see of Rochester/2, it appears, that these prelates did not find these preferments incompatible. He died at Bromley, April 10th 1605, in the 71st year of his age, and was buried in the chancel of that church/3.

LXXVIII. William Barlow, D. D. succeeded bishop Yonge in this see, being elected to it May 23d, 1605. He was confirmed June 27th, consecrated the 30th of the same month, and enthroned July 25th following. He was born at Barlow in Lancashire, and appears to have been a fellow of

/1 Strype's Annals, vol. 4. p. 226.

/2 Ibid. vol. 1. p. 98. The aim of archbishop Laud was to have sinecures, if possible, annexed as perpetual commendams to the small bishopricks, which he effected for Bristol, Peterborough, St. Asaph, Chester, and Oxford. Biographical Dictionary, under the article Laud.

/3 For a more particular account of this bishop and his writings, the reader is referred to Wood's Athen. Oxon. and Strype's life of archbishop Whitgift.

163

Trinity-hall, Cambridge. He was chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, and also to archbishop Whitgift, with whom he remained till that prelate's death; his Grace collated him to the rectory of St. Dunstan's in the east, and he occurs likewise a prebendary of St. Paul's. He was installed prebendary of Westminster December 3d, 1601; on June 10th, 1602, dean of Chester; and as Mr. John Winter, the person whom he succeeded in the seventh stall in Canterbury, died January 7th, 1605, he was probably nominated to that canonry the beginning of that year. Bishop Barlow presided over this diocese very near three years, being elected to the see of Lincoln May 21, 1608, and died suddenly at his palace of Buckden, September 7th, 1613. This prelate was an excellent and a learned preacher, and was, when dean of Chester, employed by archbishop Whitgift to write an authentic relation of the famous conference held at Hampton-court, January 14, 1603,

and the two following days, before King James. He was likewise the author of several other books, of which the reader will find an account in Wood's Ath. Oxon.

LXXIX. Richard Neile, D. D. of St. John's College, Cambridge, was consecrated bishop of Rochester, October 9, 1608, and held the deanery of Westminster in commendam. This prelate was translated to the see of Litchfield and Coventry, and afterwards removed to the archbishoprick of York. The reader may see a farther account of this bishop in the history of Westminster-abbey, by Mr. Widmore, p. 147.

LXXX. John Buckeridge, D. D. was elected bishop of this diocese, December 29, 1610, but not confirmed until June 8, 1611; the reason of this delay is not specified. He received the first rudiments of his learning at Merchant Taylor's school, and was elected from thence to St. John's college in Oxford, A. D. 1578, where he became fellow, and was chosen

164

president of that society June 18, 1605. He appears to have been possessed of the following preferments; of the rectories of Tambridge in Essex, and of North Kilworth in Leicestershire, of a canonry in the church of Hereford, of the vicarage of St. Giles Cripplegate, of the archdeaconry of Northampton, and of a canonry of Windsor. How many of these preferments he enjoyed at the same time, and which of them he held in commendam with this bishoprick, I cannot determine. He was translated from hence to Ely July 15, 1628, died May 23, 1631, and was buried the 31st of that month, in the parish church of Bromley in this county. There is no inscription over his grave; but from a table of gifts, fixed on the wall of that church, it appears that he bequeathed twenty pounds to the poor of that parish/1. He was also a benefactor to St. John's college in Oxford, to which society Mr. Arthur Buckeridge presented a picture of his right reverend ancestor, which hangs in their common hall/2.

The character of this prelate is thus drawn by bishop Godwin. "That he, as well by writing as by preaching, sedulously maintained the truth of the gospel; and that he had not long since published a book against the power of the pope in temporal matters, which could his predecessor bishop Fisher have perused, he never would have lost his life in defence of a doctrine so notoriously false. That there was then a John bishop of Rochester to oppose to another John prelate of the same see, a Buckeridge to a Fisher; that the arguments urged by the former were so clear, and so satisfactory, that they could not be answered by a thousand Fishers." For a more circumstantial account of the character and writings of bishop Buckeridge, the reader is referred to Wood's Athen. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 557, and Echard's History of England, p. 451.

/1 Regist. Roff. p. 814.

/2 Rawlinson's Antiq. of Rochester, p. 92.

165

LXXXI. Walter Curle, D. D. was promoted to the see of Rochester on the translation of Dr. Buckeridge. He was born at Hatfield; was fellow of Peter House in Cambridge; and appears to have been vicar of Plumsted, in the diocese of Rochester, A. D. 1608, which benefice, however, he resigned that year, probably on his being presented to the rectory of Bemerton in Wilts, or of Mildenhale in Suffolk, of both which parishes he is said to have been incumbent. The dignities he enjoyed in the church, previous to

his being seated on the episcopal bench, were the prebends of Lyme and Hاستock in the cathedral of Sarum, which he afterwards held in commendam with the bishoprick of Rochester, and the deanery of Litchfield, in which preferment he was installed March 24, 1620, being, I believe, at that time, chaplain to king James. A. D. 1629 he was translated to the see of Bath and Wells, and November 16, 1632, confirmed bishop of Winchester. An excellent character is delivered down to us of this prelate: that, as a parish minister, he was holy in his conversation, and endeavoured, as far as was in his power, to remedy the disorders of those committed to his charge; that he was likewise charitable and hospitable, and made it his constant employment to compose differences among his neighbours, and gained many dissenters to the church by his wise discourses, and the mildness of his behaviour. No greater proof need be brought of his having exercised the authority of a bishop with justice and moderation, than that the leaders of the popular faction, who hated his function, offered no rudeness or incivility to his person, though he had been very zealous in the royal cause, and remarkably active during the siege of Winchester; these zealots, however, deprived him of his ecclesiastical preferments; and he refusing to take the covenant, was not allowed to compound for his private estate. He must therefore have been reduced to great straits before his death, which

166

happened at Subberton in Hampshire, about the year 1650. An account of the life of this prelate was published in London, 8vo. 1712, in which he is mentioned as almoner to king Charles I.

LXXXII. John Bowle, D. D. formerly a fellow of Trinity college, Cambridge, and who had in July 1620 been installed dean of Salisbury, was, on the translation of Dr. Curle, elected bishop of this see, and consecrated February 7th, 1629. He died October 9, 1637, and was buried in St. Paul's cathedral. The return made by archbishop Laud to king Charles I. of the state of this diocese, in the year 1634, implies a censure of this prelate for his remissness in the discharge of his episcopal office; for his Grace informs the king, that he found the town of Malling and that whole deanery very much out of order; he adds, however, that he, by the lord bishop's command, had settled them/1.

LXXXIII. John Warner, D. D. was the successor of Dr. Bowle, being elected bishop of this see, November 13, 1637. He was confirmed January 11th following; consecrated on the 14th; installed, by proxy, on the 21st of the same month; and had, the day after, restitution of the temporalities. It is probable that he was born in the parish of St. Clement Danes, in London; but it is certain that in the year 1599, being then sixteen years of age, he was entered a member of Magdalen college in Oxford, and became afterwards a fellow of that society. The first ecclesiastical preferment he seems to have possessed, was the rectory of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, in London, to which he was admitted June 17, 1614, as he was to that of St. Dionis, Back=

/1 See Collier's Eccles. Hist. vol 2. p. 762. See also Wood, Athen. Oxon. vol. 1. Fasti p. 200, for an account of the writings of bishop Bowle.

167

church, September 26, 1625. Archbishop Abbot collated him

to the first stall in the cathedral of Canterbury² about the latter end of the year 1616, and in 1633 he was nominated to the deanery of Litchfield.

Bishop Warner is pronounced by an historian of his age to have been a very able as well as zealous defender of the ecclesiastical constitution of this country, at a period when the most violent attacks against it unhappily prevailed: and there is sufficient evidence to prove his meriting this character. So high was the opinion his right reverend brethren entertained of his judgment and assiduity³, that when they were impeached by the house of commons for an attempt to establish a body of canons without the authority of parliament, he was the prelate unanimously fixed on to solicit the assistance of council, who would have spirit enough to shew, that though the conduct of the bishops might not have been strictly justifiable, yet that their offence was not of so heinous a nature as to subject them to a premunire, which was the point aimed

² Mr. Battely, in his *Antiq. of Canterbury*, p. II. p. 124, has not mentioned the date of Mr. Warner's being admitted to this preferment; but I suppose it to be about the time inserted in the text, because Henry Airy, who, according to Mr. Battely, was his immediate predecessor in this stall, and who probably was also provost of Queen's college in Oxford, died October 10, 1616.

³ A circumstance related by bishop Burnet concerning our prelate, is a very strong proof of the confidence reposed in him by archbishop Laud; for that unfortunate ecclesiastic, apprehensive of consequences which might ensue from the impeachment brought against him, on its being delivered at the bar of the lords, entrusted bishop Warner with the keys of his closet, that he might destroy or put out of the way all papers that might either hurt himself or any body else. Among the writings thus removed, it is believed the original Magna Charta, passed by king John, in the Mead near Stanes, was one; which bishop Burnet says was afterwards found among bishop Warner's papers, and which col. Lee presented to him: but he adds, that of the conveyance there is nothing but conjecture. *Hist. of his own times*, vol. 1. p. 32. See also Fuller's *Ch. Hist.* b. xi. p. 183.

168

at by the commons. Mr. Fuller has likewise remarked, that our prelate was the last bishop who exerted the powers of his eloquence, to preserve to his order their ancient right of sitting in parliament⁴.

Not long before the death of Charles I. bishop Warner, at the command of the king, wrote a treatise against the ordinance for the sale of church lands, which was printed in the years 1646 and 1648, in quarto: and he afterwards published several sermons, at his own no small hazard, against the murder of his sovereign.² But neither his lordship's learned arguments, nor his discourses, availed any thing at a time when justice, equity, and reason, were obliged to submit to force: for he and his brethren were despoiled not only of their spiritual revenues, but suffered in their temporal property, and his royal master fell a sacrifice to the merciless rage of some of his enthusiastic subjects.

As bishop Warner was one of the nine prelates who lived to see the re-establishment of the ancient church polity, he was of course employed in the Savoy conference; and Mr. Baxter would insinuate that he was rather indifferent about the points discussed in that assembly, for he says he was only once or twice there, and never, as he heard, interfered; but surely no unprejudiced person can be surprized that a clergyman, who was more than fourscore years of age, should not be constant in his attendance on public business, and not very for=

ward to assume an active part.

This prelate, as far as I can discover, never held any preferment in commendam with this see, nor did he want an addi=

/4 Church Hist. b. 11. p. 194.

/2 See Biograph. Britan. p. 4159, &c. see likewise in this useful work an account of some other learned performances of this bishop.

169

e tional benefice, since he seems to have enjoyed a very ample fortune, and though he made a most excellent use of it, he could not escape detraction from those who were enemies to his function: for they accused him of excessive covetiousness. Of the injustice and malice of this imputation he fully convinced a friend, who had freely communicated to him the censures of the world, by shewing a list of necessitous clergy= men ejected from their preferments, among whom he had distributed eight thousand pounds/1; and indeed very few instances are to be met with of persons who have devoted such large sums of money to pious and charitable uses. He in his life time expended five hundred pounds in making and re= making, as his will expresses it, that beautiful and elegant font which is still to be seen in the nave of Canterbury cathedral, and he bequeathed to that dean and chapter five hundred pounds more to be bestowed in books for their late erected li= brary/2. A gift and a legacy towards the repair of his own cathedral amounted to one thousand pounds, and, in his will, he added fifty pounds to a former benefaction of the like sum to the church of St. Paul. He had before his death presented Magdalen College, Oxford, with one thousand three hundred pounds for books, and he left to that society fifty pounds more to be applied to the same use. Four scholarships,

/1 See Bishop Kennet's life of Mr. Somner, prefixed to that author's treatise of Gavelkind, p. 112.

/2 Bishop Kennet, in the work before referred to, has made a material mistake with regard to this last legacy, in asserting that it was left to the dean and chapter of Rochester; and the learned editor of Godwin de præsul. and indeed every other person that has taken notice of bishop Warner's benefactions, copying, I suppose, from bishop K. have propagated the error. But the words inserted in the text are transcribed from the will. It was requisite to clear up this point, in order to obviate any reflection that might be cast upon the governing members of this church for having but a small collection of books, though they had received more than a century ago so large a bequest for the increase of their library.

170

with an allowance of twenty pounds to each, were founded in Baliol college, for young persons born in Scotland; and the bishop's design, in this institution, was, as is suggested by a learned writer, to preserve in North Britain a succession of clergymen well affected to the episcopacy of the church of England. His lordship shewed also his regard to the parochial ministers of his own diocese, by bequeathing two thousand pounds for purchasing impropriations towards the augmentation of the smallest vicarages in it.

But the most honorable memorial entailed on the name of bishop Warner, is his munificent foundation for the support of twenty relicts of loyal and orthodox clergymen. This prelate directed his executors to raise out of his personal estate a building proper for their reception and he charged his manor of Swayton with an annual payment of four hundred and fifty pounds, of which sum every widow was to receive yearly twenty pounds; and the remaining fifty

pounds were for a stipend to the chaplain, who was always to be appointed from his own college. The bishop had also expressed a desire that this hospital should be fixed as near as conveniently might be to the cathedral of Rochester; but there being a necessity for applying to the legislature for an explanation of some parts of the will which were rather obscure, and of others not quite practicable, the executors obtained leave to build upon any other spot within the diocese that they thought proper. The only reason mentioned in the act of parliament for the alteration, is, that not any healthful or convenient place could be found for the purpose near the cathedral.¹ This hospital or alms-house was accordingly built

¹ The person who penned this petition seems, as well as Erasmus, to have formed a most tremendous notion of the unwholesomeness of this place, from its vicinity to the sea. It is proper, therefore, to inform my readers, that these prejudices are groundless, and to assure them that this is a very healthy spot.

171

near Bromley in Kent, and has ever since been known by the name of Bromley college. There was, however, a defect (if that word can be decently used in the account of so noble an institution) in the bishop's original plan; for by a clause of his lordship's will, so much was to be reserved out of the widows' exhibitions, as would be necessary to keep the building in good repair, which must, in general, have been a larger drawback upon their small income than they could well sustain. The parliament, therefore, in order to prevent the defalcation, charged, most certainly with the consent and approbation of the heir at law, the said manor of Swayton with the additional sum of five pounds for repairs: and as this fund was thought to be too scanty for the maintenance of so large a building, lord chief justice Bridgman, who was an executor, immediately gave to it two hundred pounds, with which the trustees purchased a fee farm rent of ten pounds: but as this revenue is very insufficient for the purpose, the trustees have at times been much embarrassed how to preserve the college in a decent and substantial state, and were, near forty years ago, under a necessity of soliciting voluntary contributions towards it from the clergy of the diocese, and of the churches of the peculiar jurisdiction of Shoreham. The incumbents of these parishes were more especially called upon to defray this expence, because their widows if in want of such a charity would have the preference. The kindness of benefactors have, hitherto, made a second application of this nature needless, and in the list of those well-disposed persons, Mr. archdeacon Plume, archbishop Tenison, Joseph Wilcocks, esquire, the son of the late bishop of this diocese, and Mrs. Wolfe, the mother of the truly heroic and patriotic general of that name, ought not to pass unnoticed.¹

¹ Mrs. Street late of Dartford in Kent, bequeathed three hundred pounds to Bromley College; but the good intentions of the testatrix have been unhappily defeated by her having, from inadvertency, charged the legacy on "a real estate."

172

But, next to the founder of this charitable establishment, the widows, who are and shall be elected to partake of the fruits of it, are more particularly indebted to that most worthy and beneficent gentleman the reverend Mr. William Hetherington, of Northcray in this county; who not long since settled upon them a fund of two thousand pounds, the

interest of which is to be applied every winter in providing them with two articles of life that are more essentially necessary in that inclement and dark season of the year.

A grateful regard to the memory of bishop Warner, and to those generous persons who have forwarded his laudable scheme, prompted me to lay before my readers this circumstantial account of the charity; nor will I disown that the hope of exciting others to imitate their examples was a motive for enlarging on this subject. The inscription on the tomb of Walter de Merton implies, as has been remarked, that the learned society founded at Oxford, by that eminent ecclesiastic was a model of every other college; and it is, I believe, strictly true, that this charitable institution of a prelate, who, at the distance of almost four hundred years, succeeded him in the same see, and whose remains are deposited in the same quarter of the church, was the first of the kind not only in England, but perhaps in Europe. With a view of encouraging so beneficent a design, the act of parliament for settling the charitable uses devised by bishop Warner granted a power to all person or persons, &c. to build, with the consent of the trustees, additional apartments to Bromley college, and to allot lands for the maintenance of these new inhabitants, so as that the sum for each widow shall not exceed twenty pounds per year: no increase has, indeed, been made in consequence of this permission: but the bishop's plan has, however, been followed in other dioceses. At Winchester and at Salisbury there are endowments of a similar nature, but with a smaller

173

allowance; the one founded by bishop Morley, the other by bishop Ward.

The learned prelate, who is the subject of this article, was nominal bishop of this see for twenty-nine years; but he was not suffered to discharge the duties of it, nor to receive its revenues, or much the greater part of that time. He arrived at an advanced age, dying at his palace at Bromley, October 14th, 1666, in his 86th year. His lordship desired to have his body interred in the cathedral of Rochester, and a gravestone to be laid over his remains with no other inscription than "Hic jacet cadaver Johannis Warneri, totos annos XXIX. episcopi Roffen. in spem resurrectionis." In this instance, however, and in this only, his executors did not comply with his request. For, from the most commendable motives, they erected in Merton chapel a monument to his memory, with an epitaph too long to be here inserted, but which the reader will find in the Regist. Roffen. and in Rawlinson's Antiquities of this church. Bishop Warner was the only prelate from bishop Lowe to this present time, who has been buried in this cathedral/1.

/1 Of eighty-nine prelates raised to this see, I cannot discover the names of more than twenty-three whose remains are deposited in this church; of these the monuments of four only can be fixed with any degree of certainty, viz. Merton, Bradfield, Lowe, and Warner. A much fewer number in proportion (being only three, viz. Lowe, Hilsey and Warner) have been buried here for the last three hundred years, than in all the time which had before passed from the foundation of the church. This may be attributed to the following causes; – that, during this more early period, but four were translated to other bishopricks, whereas from Lowe to Spratt there were only six who died possessed of this small diocese; that the four last bishops, Spratt, Atterbury, Bradford and Wilcocks, holding the deanery of Westminster, in commendam with this see, they and their friends might, on that account,

have given a preference to Westminster-abbey, and that no bishop since the reformation, as far as I can learn, has resided for any considerable time at Rochester or Halling, but at Bromley. The same reason may be assigned why no archbishop since cardinal Pole has been interred in

174

LXXXIV. Dr. John Dolben was elected bishop of this see Nov. 13, 1666, after being confirmed in king Henry VII's chapel at Westminster Nov. 22d, was consecrated at Lambeth the 25th. He was descended from an ancient family in North-Wales, born at Stanwick in Northamptonshire, educated at Westminster school, and at Christ Church College in Oxford. The parliamentary visitors deprived him of his studentship in this society; nor probably did he expect any favor from these pretended regulators, since, on the breaking out of the civil war, he had served as ensign in the king's army at the battle of Marston-Moor, and had been wounded in the defence of York; for which wound he was obliged to keep his bed twelve months afterwards.

He entered into orders A. D. 1656, and assisted Mr. (afterwards bishop) Fell, in keeping the service of the church of England during those turbulent and perilous times. When king

Canterbury cathedral. Mr. Brown Willis in his survey, p. 289, conjectures that the dean and other dignitaries of this cathedral have been likewise buried elsewhere, because he found so very few monuments erected to their memory in this church: we have not indeed grounds for believing, upon written evidence, that any one dean was interred here, but there is a traditionary story, that the body of Walter de Phillips who was the last prior and the first dean, lies in the church; the place of his sepulture is however very doubtful, the only direction he gave by his will relative to it, being "where God should appoint." Three archdeacons only appear to have been interred in this fabric; Dr. Tillesley, who died in 1624, Dr. Lee Warner who died June 12th, 1679, and Dr. John Denne who died August 5, 1767: whose remains are deposited in the south cross isle of the nave: but the names of fifteen prebendaries may be traced who have been buried here. It is the less extraordinary that so few deans should have been interred in this church, because half the number who have enjoyed that preferment, have been advanced to the episcopal bench, 11 in England, and 1 in Ireland; and Dr. Balcanquhall and Dr. Turner were removed one to the deanery of Durham, and the other to that of Canterbury: with regard to the archdeacons, it may likewise be observed that they had no place of residence allotted to them in Rochester, before the year 1637, when king Charles I. annexed a prebendary to that dignity, for Tillesley was seated in the fifth and not the sixth stall.

175

Charles II. returned, Mr. Dolben's sufferings in the royal cause, and his zealous attachment to the ecclesiastical constitution of his country, met with due rewards. He was immediately appointed clerk of the closet to his Majesty, and installed canon of Christ-church July 27, 1660. On the 29th of April 1661, he was collated to the prebend of Cadington Major in the church of St. Paul, and he was one of the persons who signed the original book of common prayer which passed the convocation December 20, the same year; and December 2, 1664, he was chosen prolocutor of that ecclesiastical assembly. Dr. Dolben was admitted archdeacon of London October 11, 1662, and presented November 15th the same year to the vicarage of St. Giles's Cripplegate, and on the 3d of December following was installed dean of Westminster. He was also lord almoner to the king. His paro-

chial benefices he resigned in 1663; but held the deanery in commendam with the bishoprick of Rochester. As dean of Westminster, he was particularly careful of the fabric of that venerable abbey, and influenced the chapter to make the support of that building an equal sharer with the prebendaries in their dividends of fines.

On the 16th of August 1683, he was advanced to the archbishoprick of York; in which place he had formerly behaved well as a soldier, and now exerted himself as a prelate with great spirit and industry. But his labors were soon ended for he died April 11, 1686, and, (as it is expressed on his epitaph) "Eodem die, quo, præeunte anno, sacras synaxes in ecclesia sua cathedrali septimanatim celebrandas instituerat – In senatu et ecclesiis eloquentiæ gloria, in diocæsis suis episco-

/1 His remains were interred in York cathedral, in which church there is a monument erected to his memory.

176

pali diligentia venerandus." – It may not be improper to add his character as transcribed from a MS. of Sir William Trumbull's own hand-writing, now in the possession of the rev. Mr. Brook Bridges of Ortingbury in Northamptonshire.

"He was an extraordinary comely person, though grown too fat – of an open countenance, a lively piercing eye, and a majestic preference. – He hated flattery; and guarded himself with all possible care against the least insinuation of any thing of that nature, how well soever he deserved. He had admirable natural parts, and great acquired ones – For whatever he read, he made his own, and improved it. He had such an happy genius, and such an admirable elocution, that his extempore preaching was beyond not only most of other men's elaborate performances, but (I was going to say) even his own. I have been credibly informed, that in Westminster Abby, a preacher falling ill after he had named his text, and proposed the heads of his intended discourse, the bishop went up into the pulpit, took the same text, followed the same method, and I believe discoursed much better on each head than the other would have done.

"In the judgment he made of other men, he always preferred the good temper of their minds above all other qualities they were masters of: And it was this single opinion he had of my integrity, which made him the worthiest friend to me I ever knew – I have had the honor to converse with many of the most eminent men at home and abroad, but I never yet met with any one that in all respects equalled him – He had a large and generous soul, and a courage that nothing was too hard for; when he was basely calumniated, he supported himself by the only true heroism, if I may so phrase it, I mean by exalted christianity, and by turning all the slander of his enemies into the best use of studying and knowing himself; and keeping a constant guard and watch

177

upon his words and actions, practising ever after (though hardly to be discovered, unless by nice and long observers) a strict course of life, and a constant mortification.

"Not any of the bishops bench, I may say not all of them, had that interest and authority in the house of lords which he had. He had easily mastered all the forms of proceeding. He had studied much of our laws, especially those of the parliament, and was not to be brow beat or daunted by the arrogance or titles of any courtier or favorite. His presence of mind

and readiness of elocution, accompanied with good breeding and an inimitable wit, gave him a greater superiority than any other lord could pretend to from his dignity of office. I wish I had a talent suitable to the love and esteem I have for this great good man, to enlarge more upon this subject – and when I think of his death, I cannot forbear dropping some tears, for myself, as well as for the public. – For in him we lost the greatest abilities, the usefulest conversation; the faithfulest friendship, and one who had a mind that practised the best virtues itself, and a wit that was best able to recommend them to others, as Dr. Spratt well expresses it in his life of Mr. Cowley."

LXXXV. Francis Turner, D. D. was elected bishop of this see Sept. 15, 1683, and consecrated November the 11th following. He was the son of Dr. Thomas Turner, successively dean of Rochester and Canterbury; and having received his education in Winchester School, was elected from thence to New College in Oxford, of which society he of course became fellow, and commenced A. B. April 14, 1659; A. M. January 14, 1662, and D. D. July 6, 1669. He

e occurs as rector of Therfield in Herts, and was a considerable benefactor to that parish, but the time of his admission to it I do not know. December 6, 1669, he was collated to the prebend of Sneating in the church of St. Paul, and was after=

178

wards a canon residentiary in that cathedral. Having regularly taken all his degrees at Oxford, it is rather extraordinary to find him placed at the head of a college in Cambridge, but according to Le Neve he was elected master of St John's College in that university April 11, 1670. How soon he was made chaplain to James duke of York does not appear, but he was long in the family of that prince, who had a great esteem for him. A cotemporary historian mentions that his chief merit consisted in having zealously opposed the scheme for excluding his royal master from the crown. Bishop Turner had a dispensation to hold in commendam, the deanery of Windsor, in which he had been installed but a few months before his election to this see, as also the rectory of Hasely in Oxfordshire, which was then vacant; but he possessed these preferments but a very short time, being translated to the bishoprick of Ely August 23, 1684. He had the honor of preaching at the coronation of James II. All his former merits did not however screen this prelate from the resentment of his sovereign, when he, archbishop Sancroft, and five more of their brethren, dared to petition him, tho' in the most humble manner, not to insist upon their publishing a declaration, in which the king had unwarrantably assumed a power of dispensing with the law of the land. For this pretended libel these venerable ecclesiastics were imprisoned and prosecuted, and would probably have been sentenced to a severe punishment, had not an upright and firm jury acquitted them.

This bishop was one of the spiritual lords who, after that unfortunate and bigotted monarch had withdrawn himself, signed with many temporal peers an application to the prince of Orange to pursue his kind endeavors for the future security of the rights and liberties of their countrymen; and he was the only bishop who attended the prince with that address/1. But

/1 Echard's hist. p. 1130.

179

when the national assembly, which was convened in compliance

with it, had declared the throne to be vacant by the abdication of James, and had presented the crown to their glorious deliverer and his illustrious consort, he refused to acknowledge their sovereignty, from an empty notion he had adopted, that there was a divine and hereditary right inherent in the abdicated monarch; and in the conference between the two houses upon the use of the term "abdicated," he was one who vehemently pressed for an alteration of it/1: the as absurd doctrine of non resistance and passive obedience, it is probable, he did not at that time believe/2; it is at least certain, that in another instance, of his not requiring his clergy to read the declaration, his practice did not correspond with that belief.

Bishop Burnet, in his sketch of the character of our prelate, vouches for his sincerity, but pronounces him to have been too defective in judgment/3. As arguments the most clear and indisputable could not rectify his misapprehensions of the origin and extent of regal prerogatives. There are very few at present who will not agree with the right reverend author, that he was not blessed with a sound judgment; but as he suffered the loss of his ecclesiastical dignity and revenue, from a conscientious regard to the oath he had taken to James, we ought not to doubt of his being, in this case, a man of integrity. Upon a review, however, of his conduct previous

/1 See Rapin's Hist. vol. 2. p. 788. This author has stated the bishop's reasons for giving a preference to the word "deserted," and exposed the futility of them.

/2 That he had formerly adopted that idle ridiculous notion, appears, however, from his answer to the duke of Monmouth, who just before his execution had declared himself a protestant of the church of England; viz. "That to be a member of that church, he must believe the doctrine of non-resistance." Rapin's Hist. vol. 2. p. 749.

/3 Burnet's Hist. of his own times, vol. 1. p. 590.

180

to the settlement of king William and queen Mary on the throne, it is difficult to reconcile with it, unless upon the old prejudice of divine and indefeasible right, his entering into a correspondence with the exiled monarch and his queen; and sending to them, "from himself, his elder brother, and the rest of the family, assurances full of duty in words, with a promise of shewing it by their actions."

The discovery of these treasonable letters/1 gave king William an occasion of filling the vacant sees; a step he had declined taking for more than a year, in hopes that the deprived bishops might be prevailed upon to submit to the new established government. Dr. Patrick was appointed to succeed bishop Turner. He did not die till November 2d, 1700, and was buried at Therfield in Herts. This bishop, besides his coronation sermon, which is in print, published eight other discourses on particular occasions.

LXXXVI. Thomas Sprat, D. D. was, immediately on the translation of archbishop Dolben to York, nominated to the deanery of Westminster, and became his successor in this diocese within little more than twelve months, the see being again vacant by the promotion of bishop Turner. The election was made October 7th, 1684, and he was consecrated November 2d following. He is said to have been the son of a clergyman, and to have been born at Tallaton in Devonshire. After receiving the rudiments of his education in a private school, he was removed A. D. 1651, to Wadham college in Oxford, of which society he was admitted a scholar the next year; and having taken his degrees in arts, was cho=

sen a fellow of the same. When he entered into deacons orders does not appear; but he was ordained priest by Dr.

/1 Burnet's Hist. vol. 2. p. 69, 71.

181

Wren bishop of Ely, March 10th, 1660-61/1. Notwithstanding the first poem Mr. Sprat published, was an eulogy to the memory of that most renowned prince, as he styles him, Oliver Cromwell; he had the address and the good fortune to ingratiate himself with two sovereigns, whose royal parent had been deprived of his crown and of his life by the object of his boundless panegyric, and to obtain from both of them preferments of profit and dignity. It is not unlikely that the duke of Buckingham, to whom he was chaplain, recommended him to the notice of Charles II. and when a person of his ingenuity and lively turn in conversation had once got a footing, he must make his way to advantage in the court of that witty and gay monarch. The same brilliant qualities could not indeed have been equally serviceable under the reign of his successor; but our prelate could adapt himself to the times: and having in several instances shewn a willingness to forward the illegal measures of James II. he was countenanced and rewarded by that prince, though possibly not in so liberal a manner as he might imagine his obsequious services had merited.

The first ecclesiastical preferment Mr. Sprat had, was the prebend of Carleton cum Thurleby in the church of Lincoln, of which he took possession October 20th, 1660/2, on the presentation of the king. I do not discover that he ever had any parochial cure, except that of St. Margaret's, Westminster, to which he was nominated by the dean and chapter of Westminster, while one of the prebendaries of that collegiate

/1 Kennet's Register, vol. 1. p. 881.

/2 Kennet's Register, p. 286. If this author has not made a mistake in the dates he has fixed for Mr. Sprat's entering into priests orders, and for his being installed a prebendary of Lincoln cathedral; he could be only a deacon when this dignity was conferred upon him.

182

body. In this dignity he was installed February 22d, 1668/1; as he was January 4th, 1680, canon of Windsor/2. These preferments he quitted on his promotion to the deanery of the former church, September 21st, 1683, which honorable post he held in commendam with the see of Rochester. He was, after the accession of king James to the throne, first appointed his clerk of the closet, and in 1685 dean of the royal chapel. It is a surmise of bishop Burnet/3, and no unprobable one, that he might flatter himself he should a third time tread in the steps of archbishop Dolben, and that some intimations had been thrown out that he should likewise succeed that prelate in York. But these hopes, if ever he entertained them, were imaginary; unless he could have digested all the religious, as well as political tenets of his bigotted sovereign; for the great sees, as they became vacant, were kept so till the king could venture to fill them with furious Roman catholics, and it was imagined that he designed to raise to this metropolitical chair his confessor and counsellor father Petre.

The cruel reflections cast by bishop Sprat, in his account of what was called the Rye-house plot, on the memory of William lord Russel, having created that prelate many enemies, he found it necessary to recant them as publicly; and in ac=

knowledging that he was over influenced by his superiors to

/1 He accumulated the degrees of B. D. and D. D. July 3d, 1669.

/2 It was in this year that Dr. Burnet and Dr. Sprat were appointed to preach before the house of commons on a fast day, one in the morning, the other in the afternoon. The former had the thanks of that house for his discourse; but Dr. Sprat, having in his sermon insinuated his fears of the undutifulness of the commons to the king, they were so highly offended that they would not pay him the same compliment.

/3 History of his own times, vol. 2. p. 676.

183

insert what was against his judgment, he betrayed his want of spirit. And if at the time he wrote these strictures he was not so well acquainted with his lordship's true character as he was afterwards, and really lamented his fall, why did he not acquire better information, before he accused that illustrious patriot of uttering in his last moments "the most enormous falsehoods." For Dr. Tillotson and many other unexceptionable witnesses could have assured him that this young nobleman "was a person of great probity, and had a constant abhorrence of falshood."/1

In the ecclesiastical commission, revived in this reign for the more speedy and effectual establishment of popery, our bishop acted for more than two years, and it is universally agreed that he always voted on the milder side: but on August 25th 1688, he withdrew from their meetings. The reason assigned by him for this defection was, that he perceived the commissioners were determined to proceed against such of the clergy as had not complied with the king's orders, in publishing the declaration; and that, though he had from conscience submitted, yet he would not be instrumental in punishing those of his brethren who had, from the same principle, disobeyed. Many have, however, imagined that his lordship foresaw the approaching change, and that this might be his chief motive for retiring/2. But as his having ever accepted such an unwarrantable appointment had rendered him obnoxious, he was again obliged to aim at a vindication of his conduct. And whosoever peruses our prelate's second letter to the earl of Dorset, written a little after the revolution, must admit that if the cause was a bad one, the defence of it was plausible, and penned in a masterly manner.

/1 Birch's Life of Tillotson, p. 113.

/2 Echard's History of England, p. 1100.

184

But it was not on this occasion alone that a readiness to execute the commands of King James, when notified to him under the great seal, subjected bishop Sprat to the mortification of confessing, that he had not paid a due attention to the legality of what was required of him. An instance of his being rather too precipitate occurs in the history of this church. The deanery being vacant by the death of Dr. Castilion, the king nominated for his successor Mr. Simon Lowth, a clergyman of the diocese of Canterbury, for whom his majesty had a great regard on account of his loyalty, and the high notions he had adopted of the power and dignity of the church. The letters patent were passed very expeditiously; and though it was not specified in them that Mr. Lowth was a graduate, the bishop, upon receiving from him what he judged a sufficient proof of his being a master of arts, hastily instituted him, and issued a mandate for his induction, though, as was shewn in a former page, the statutes of this body expressly assert, that the

dean must be at least a bachelor of divinity. Some days after, the bishop discovering the mistake, into which he said he had been drawn from knowing that the degree of a master of arts was all that was required to qualify a person to be dean of Westminster, wrote a pressing letter to the chapter clerk, directing him, as privately as possible, to request the prebendary in residence not to give Mr. Lowth possession under the instruments he would bring with him. And when his lordship found that that clergyman insisted upon being installed, he recalled and annulled the institution, and, in the most solemn manner, intreated the dean and chapter with all brotherly charity to have such tender regard to their own oaths and his, as not to receive Mr. Lowth till he was duly qualified/¹.

¹ Mr. Birch in his life of archbishop Tillotson, p. 63. says, that Mr. Lowth, could not obtain possession, for want of the degree of doctor of divinity, but Mr. A. Wood, to whose *Fasti Oxon.* he refers, was misinformed.

185

This revocation and prayer were executed in the most formal manner November 28th, 1688; and from the date of them, viz. two days after the king's returning from Salisbury, on finding that those whom he took for his friends had deserted to the prince of Orange, and the very day on which writs were issued for calling a new parliament; it is not difficult to assign a reason for the bishop's solicitude and earnestness in this matter.

About the latter end of the year 1692, his lordship and several other persons were charged with treason by three men, who had forged an association under their hands; one of these desperate villains had artfully contrived to drop this pretended association in a flower pot, in one of the parlours of the bishop's house, that it might be found by the king's messengers. He then laid an information against his lordship; and the paper being discovered, he was put under confinement. But when the matter was examined, the forgery appeared so gross, that the bishop was immediately discharged.

This prelate died of an apoplexy at his palace of Bromley, May 20th, 1713, and was interred in Westminster-abbey, where there is a monument erected with an inscription very favorable to his memory, written by bishop Smalridge. But bishop Burnet has sketched his character in these few words/¹: "His parts were very bright in his youth, and gave great hopes; but were blasted by a lazy libertine course, to which his temper and good nature carried him, without considering the duties, or even the decencies of his profession. He was justly esteemed," adds he, "a great master of our language, and one of our best writers."

LXXXVII. Francis Atterbury, D. D. succeeded Dr. Sprat in this see, being elected June 24th, confirmed July

¹ History of his own times, vol. 2. p. 629.

186

4th, and consecrated the following day A. D. 1713. He was a younger son of Dr. Lewis Atterbury, rector of Middleton, or Milton Keynes, in Bucks, and was born in that parish. From Westminster school, where he had the first part of his education, he was elected to Christ Church in Oxford, in the year 1680; and while a member of this learned society, he had the honor of being tutor to that accomplished young nobleman Mr. Charles Boyle, afterwards earl of Orrery; and he is generally thought to have given great assistance to his pupil in the well-known controversy with Dr. Bentley

concerning the genuineness of Phalaris's epistles. Mr. Atterbury commenced A. M. 1687; and in that year he distinguished himself as an able and strenuous advocate for the protestant religion, by publishing an answer to/1 some considerations on the spirit of Martin Luther, and the original of "the reformation." An academic life, from its want of variety, must have been irksome and insipid to a person of his active and aspiring temper; and it accordingly appears from a letter to his father, dated October 24th, 1690, "that he repined at his hard luck, to be pinned down to a nauseous circle of small affairs, that could neither divert nor instruct him, when he was sure that he was made for another scene and another sort of conversation." He continued, however, at the university till after the death of his father, which happened in 1693, when having been unsuccessful in his attempt to succeed him as rector of Milton, which, in his application to the earl of Nottingham the patron, he pretended was the utmost of his ambition and his wishes, he resolved to push his fortune by coming up to London. It was hardly probable that a clergyman of his fine genius, improved by study, with a

/1 The considerations on "The spirit of Martin Luther, &c." were published under the name of Mr. Abraham Woodhead, an eminent papist of those times; who wrote several tracts in defence of the church of Rome: but the true author was Mr. Obadiah Walker, master of university college, &c. See Biogr. Brit. vol. 1. p. 265.

187

spirit to exert his talents, should remain long unnoticed; and we find that he was soon appointed chaplain to King William and Queen Mary. He was, likewise, presently after his settling in town, elected preacher at Bridewell, and lecturer of St. Bride's, which last office he resigned in December 1698. Mr. Atterbury was collated to the archdeaconry of Totness January 29th, 1700, by Sir John Trelawney, bishop of Exeter; and in 1707 was appointed, by the same, canon residentiary in that church. He intimates, in his dedication to that prelate, prefixed to the first volume of his sermons, that these favors were bestowed upon him for his honest endeavours to retrieve the synodical rights of the clergy: And it was for "his happily asserting the rights and privileges of the English convocation," as the vote of the university expresses it, that that learned body conferred upon him the degree of doctor of divinity by diploma, without doing exercise, or paying fees.

Upon the accession of Queen Anne, A. D. 1702, he was appointed her chaplain, installed dean of Carlisle, October 4th, 1704, made preacher of the Rolls in 1709, and chosen prolocutor of the lower house of convocation November 25th, 1710. As he was a determined and a virulent tory, he had no prospect of rising higher in his profession while the queen was under the influence of the whig administration; but upon their being supplanted, his merits with Mr. Harley, the leader of the opposite party, procured for him first the deanery of Christ Church, into which preferment he was admitted August 27, 1711: and he was by the same interest seated on the episcopal bench, and had, as well as his predecessor, leave to hold in commendam with this bishoprick the deanery of Westminster. Very pertinent is the remark made by Dr. Burnet/1, that he was thus promoted and rewarded for all the flames "he had raised in our church." The author of the memoirs of this prelate/2 taking notice of the contention excited in Christ

/1 History of his own times, vol. 2. p. 630.

/2 Stackhouse, p. 63.

Church by the imperious and despotic government of Dean Atterbury, and of its being thought advisable to remove him in order to restore tranquillity to that society, justly observes, "that this was a new method of obtaining preferment, by indulging such a temper as least of all deserved it."

But so highly was bishop Atterbury esteemed by the queen, and by the most obnoxious heads of that faction, whom the author/¹ of the last history of England, not much to the honor of the illustrious personage he intended to compliment, is pleased to style her favorite ministry, that it was generally imagined our prelate would have been translated to the see of Canterbury, had a vacancy happened before the demise of her majesty; but that event proved fatal to his ambitious views. And from the marks of personal disrespect shewn to him by the successor of his royal mistress, the bishop was himself very sensible, that his hopes of promotion from that quarter were groundless. Stung therefore by his disappointment, he refused to set his hand to a declaration that had been signed by all his brethren, except one, testifying their abhorrence of a rebellion excited to support the claim of a popish pretender to the crown; and, what was almost as extraordinary in a protestant prelate, he suspended for three years a very ingenious, learned, and worthy clergyman, Mr. Gibbin, curate of Gravesend, for having accommodated the Dutch troops, who were brought over to quell this intestine commotion, with the use of that church, at an early hour, when their service could not interfere with that of the parishioners.

Resentment stimulated the bishop to oppose constantly in the house of peers the measures of the court, and some of the most violent and rancorous protests were drawn by him.

¹ Doctor Goldsmith, vol. 4. p. 187.

His abilities, with an unceasing assiduity, must have rendered him a very troublesome antagonist to the ministers; but at length he gave them an opportunity of retaliating fully the trouble he had occasioned, by engaging in a treasonable correspondence with the adherents to the pretender. Though the caution used by his lordship could not secure him from being detected, it prevented the ministers obtaining sufficient evidence to convict him capitally: and as they could not, by any law in force, inflict such punishment upon him as his crimes deserved, there was a special law enacted to deprive him of his preferments, and to sentence him to perpetual banishment. The bill began in the lower house, and was passed there by a great majority. Leave was given to the bishop to justify himself if he could, to the commons; which permission he would not accept. However, after being imprisoned in the Tower from the 24th of August 1722, to the 6th of May in the following year (that being the day appointed for the first reading of the bill in the house of peers) he was brought to their lordships bar in order to make his defence; and he did not fail to exert all his powers of eloquence (and very great they were) with which he was endowed, in attempting to exculpate himself from the heavy offence laid to his charge. He had likewise, among his judges, many zealous and able friends: some possibly from an affection to the cause in which the prelate had engaged, and many more from an unwillingness to see a precedent established which they apprehended might be of dangerous consequence. But I am inclined to believe that there were very few, if any,

who, after the proof offered by the intercepted letters, though written in a cypher, with many other corroborating circumstances, were really persuaded of his being falsely accused of the fact imputed to him. The bill passed the house of lords on the 16th of May by a majority of eighty-three to forty-three,

190

and on the 27th of the same month received the royal assent^{/1}. The bishop embarked on board the Aldborough man of war June 18th, 1723, and landed the Friday following at Calais. When he went on shore, having been informed that lord Bolingbroke, who had, after the rising of the parliament, received the king's pardon, was arrived at the same place in his return to England, he said, with an air of pleasantry, "Then I am exchanged:" and it was in the opinion of Mr. Pope upon the same occasion, "a sign of the nation's being cursedly afraid of being over run with too much politeness, when it could not regain one great genius, but at the expense of another." It would require a nice judgment to determine whether the nation was in a political view benefited by this exchange; but if the question be considered in a literary or religious view, the balance was, by the return of the noble lord, greatly against us. The prelate was little inferior to the peer with respect to abilities, and certainly superior to him in learning; and, except when he deviated into subjects foreign to his profession, he rarely converted his natural and acquired knowledge to an improper use, and very frequently

^{/1} Dr. Goldsmith, in his History of England, vol. 4. p. 245. observes, that a noble lord, who patronized the cause of the right reverend prisoner, turning to the episcopal bench, said, "he could hardly account for the inveterate hatred and malice which some persons bore to the ingenious bishop of Rochester, unless it was, that, infatuated like the wild Americans, they fondly hoped to inherit not only the spoils, but even the abilities of the man they should destroy." To pass by this quaint allusion, the bishops surely merited praise rather than censure for joining heartily with a majority of the temporal peers, in fixing a public mark of infamy on a prelate who was a disgrace to his order; and the insinuation of their being biassed by any such lucrative and mean motives as were there suggested, was groundless; for only one was to be benefited by the deprivation of bishop Atterbury; and that one having had reason to believe that he should be translated to the first see that became vacant, which was more convenient than that he enjoyed, in order to guard against such an aspersion, absented himself from the house of lords on every day that the question concerning the fate of that unfortunate prelate was discussed.

191

e employed his masterly pen in vindicating the doctrines and enforcing the practice of the duties of christianity. A very ingenious writer^{/1} has remarked, "the temporal happiness and the civil liberties and properties of Europe, having been the game of the earliest youth of lord Bolingbroke, no sport, as it should seem, could be more adequate to the entertainment of his advanced age, than the eternal and final happiness of mankind." Our prelates extraordinary talent as a preacher will appear to the greatest advantage from the just encomium bestowed upon him by the author of the Tatler, vol. 2. No. 66. which I need not recite, because the book is so generally read.

Bishop Atterbury, while in exile, resided principally at Paris, and died in that city 17th of February 1731-2. His body was brought over to England, and interred very privately in Westminster-abbey^{/2} the 12th of May following. Upon the

urn, which contained his bowels, was inscribed "in hac urna depositi sunt cineres Francisci Atterbury, Episcopi Roffensis." But there is no memorial over his grave; nor could there well be any, unless his friends would have consented (which it is most probable they refused to do) that the words implying him to have died bishop of Rochester, should have been omitted on his tomb.

LXXXVIII. Dr. Samuel Bradford, the subject of the following memoir, was, on the deprivation of the last bishop, translated from the diocese of Carlisle to that of Rochester. He was elected June 22d, 1723, and held in

/1 Mr. Henry Fielding.

/2 He was buried in a vault which in the year 1722 had been prepared by his direction. For in a letter to Mr. Pope dated April 6th, he writes as follows, "I am this moment building a vault in the abbey for me and mine. I am to be in the abbey, because of my relation to the place; but 'tis at the west door of it; as far from Kings and Cæsars as the space will admit of.

192

commendam, with this see, the deanery of Westminster. This learned and amiable divine was the son of a citizen of London, and born in the parish of St. Ann, Black-friers, December 20, 1652. He went first to St. Paul's school, and there likewise completed that part of his education; but some of the intermediate time he passed at the Charter-house, during the plague, and till the former school which had been burnt down in the great fire of London was rebuilt. Mr. Bradford was admitted a member of Bennet college, in Cambridge, A. D. 1669; he, however, quitted that university without taking a degree, having some scruples with respect to the subscriptions, oaths, and declarations required upon that occasion. Being unwilling, from the same conscientious motives, to enter into holy orders, he, upon his return home, followed his studies with a view to the profession of physic; but this pursuit he soon relinquished, and closely applied his thoughts and literary labors to that of divinity, a branch of knowledge which was much more adapted to his natural inclination. And having, by a careful and assiduous examination of the scriptures, and a free conversation with some of the best and most skilful clergymen of the age, removed those scruples which had perplexed his mind, he procured, by means of archbishop Sancroft, a royal mandate for the degree of master of arts. But being diffident how far he might have resolution to execute the ministerial office with fidelity, in that season of trial which seemed to be approaching, he declined engaging in it, and rather chose to undertake the charge of a private tutor in gentlemens families. He resided usually in the country; but whenever he was in town, he kept up his acquaintance with the city clergy, and made one in their private meetings for carrying on the controversy against popery.

After the revolution, Mr. Bradford being strongly pressed to enter into orders by many persons who knew him

193

to be well qualified for the sacred function, he consented, and was admitted by bishop Compton deacon in June, and priest in October, 1690. In the beginning of the following year, the governors of St. Thomas's Hospital in Southwark, nominated him to be minister of the church belonging to that charitable foundation. He was recommended to these

gentlemen by Dr. Tillotson, then dean of Canterbury, and twelve other eminent divines/¹, as a person of great abilities and learning, an excellent preacher, a man of a very sober, pious, and prudent conversation, and in all things conformable to the church of England. Archbishop Tillotson, soon after Mr. Bradford's settling in Southwark, entrusted him with the education of two grandsons, and the rectory of St. Mary le Bow falling vacant, his Grace collated him to it November 21, 1693.

e Mr. Bradford was successively chaplain to king William and queen Ann. To the former he was appointed A. D. 1698, and he was nominated in the next year preacher of the lecture founded by the truly honorable Mr. Robert Boyle. The excellent discourses delivered by him upon this occasion being in print, it is needless to expatiate on the merits of them. They have indeed ever received applause from the learned and judicious part of mankind; and it ought not to pass unnoticed, that when archbishop Tenison, renewed the deed of this wise and religious institution, Dr. Bradford was named for a trustee; his grace plainly shewing, by this mark of

¹ Viz. William Asaph (Lloyd); Edward Wygorn (Stillingfleet); Edward Fowler (afterwards bishop of Gloucester); Richard Kidder, dean of Peterborough (afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells); Thomas Williams (afterwards bishop of Chichester); Charles Alston D. D. Samuel Barton B. D. Samuel Freeman D. D. (afterwards dean of Peterborough) S. Masters B. D. J. Sharp, D. D. (afterwards archbishop of York); Thomas Tenison, D. D. (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury); William Stanley, D. D. (afterwards dean of St. Asaph.)

194

distinction, that he thought the person, who had by his sermons so well fulfilled the intentions of the generous donor, ought to be invested with a power of deciding on the qualifications, and of rewarding the endeavors, of those who should be appointed to carry on the same admirable design. Another instance which may be offered of the opinion entertained of his judgment in pulpit compositions, was, his being fixed upon to revise and correct some of the posthumous sermons of archbishop Tillotson; an employment he must have undertaken with a melancholy kind of pleasure; concerned on reflecting that the world was deprived of the most reverend author, before he had time to give the finishing stroke of his masterly pen to productions so well calculated to instruct and reform; yet happy in being permitted to pay this tribute of respect to his friend and patron, whom he esteemed and admired while living, and whose memory he always revered.

e Queen Ann visiting the university of Cambridge in the year 1705: he had the honor of being created doctor in divinity with doctor Fleetwood, afterwards bishop of Ely, and several other clergymen. A prebend of Westminster was conferred on him A. D. 1707, and so early as the year 1710; he was named to, and accepted by her majesty, for the bishoprick of St. David's. An intimation was given to him, and in words which were construed to imply a promise, that he should be permitted to hold his prebend in commendam with this see; but upon the change of the ministry, which soon followed the trial of Dr. Sacheverel, this indulgence was refused, and he was not even allowed to keep the rectory of Bow. The circumstances, therefore, of his family, made it requisite for him to decline that seat upon the episcopal bench. It seems to be no improbable conjecture, that the uniform attachment Dr. Bradford had constantly shewn to the principles on

which the revolution was established, and to the interests of the illustrious house of Hanover, was the great bar to his pro=

195

motion at that time. His repulse was, however, a disappointment and a mortification to his friends, and not to himself; for, entirely satisfied with the preferments he then enjoyed, he sought not an higher station, though his merit and his interest with those in power not long after raised him to it.

- e In May 1716 he was elected master of Bennet college, and in April 1718 our prelate was advanced to the bishoprick of Carlisle. The latter dignity was vacant of course on his translation to the diocese of Rochester, and the former office he resigned within little more than a year after that event. This bishop died at the deanery house of Westminster May 17, 1731, and his remains are deposited in that Abbey. On the west wall of the north cross of the church, not far from the place of his interment, is a monument erected to his memory, with an inscription justly expressive of his character, as many persons who had the happiness of his acquaintance have frequently acknowledged. Having not given, for want of room, a transcript of epitaphs that have already appeared in print, I shall only observe, that this represents bishop Bradford to have been in public life a true friend to the civil and religious liberty of his country, a conscientious and able parish minister, and an exemplary prelate; and in his private relations, upright candid, benevolent, beneficent, and of a temper most agreeable to the original mildness of his profession. In every view, then, this excellent person may be said to have lived and died an ornament to his station and to human nature/1.

LXXXIX. The next in succession, and last of the deceased prelates of this diocese, was Dr. Joseph Wilcocks. He

/1 The account of bishop Bradford is principally taken from the rev.

- e Mr. Masters's history of Bennet College in Cambridge. And the same learned author has inserted a complete catalogue of the different sermons and tracts published by this prelate.

196

was educated at Magdalen college, Oxford/1, where he had the happiness to lay the foundation of a long friendship with the benevolent and charitable Mr. Boulter, afterwards primate of Ireland, whose epitaph may be seen adjoining to that of bishop Bradford in Westminster-abbey.

He was ordained by bishop Sprat, and, while he was yet a young man, went chaplain to the English factory at Lisbon. In that place, as in all the other scenes of life, he acquired the public love and esteem, and was long remembered there with grateful respect. One instance of his virtue it may not be improper to recite. Though he never had the small-pox himself; yet, when that terrible distemper broke out in the factory, he still courageously attended the sick and dying; thus, though in a very humble station, practising the same ardent charity which the famous bishop of Marseilles, some few years after, exerted in a much larger sphere. — On his return from Lisbon, he was appointed chaplain to George I. and preceptor to the princesses, daughters of George II. In the year 1721, he became bishop of Gloucester, where he repaired the episcopal palace, for a considerable time before uninhabited, and thus was an instrument of fixing the residence of future bishops in that see.

He was translated A. D. 1731 to this diocese, and at the same time appointed dean of Westminster. The magnificence

of the western front of that abbey may be considered as the splendid monument of his remarkable zeal in promoting public works, suitably and in proportion to his station in life. He would doubtless have been equally zealous in adorning and

/1 Dr. Wilcocks was chosen a demy of this society at the same election with Dr. Boulter and Mr. Addison. From the merit and learning of the persons elected, this was commonly called by Dr. Hough, president of the college, "The Golden election." See Biog. Dict. Supp. Art. Boulter.

197

enlarging his cathedral at Rochester, if there had been any reason to hope for a national assistance in the undertaking: but Rochester, though one of the most antient sees in England, is not the place of the coronation or burial of kings. Its episcopal revenue also is remarkably small. Yet seated in this little diocese, he declined any higher promotion, even that of the archbishoprick of York: frequently using the expression of his ancient predecessor bishop Fisher, "Though this my wife is poor, yet I ought not to think of changing her for one more opulent."

It may be needless to recite his many virtues: we apprehend they are deeply engraven in the memory of several persons now living. There was nothing in him affected: innocence and cheerfulness accompanied him continually. His favorite maxim was, to do as much good as he could. At Bromley he was particularly careful to keep bishop Warner's house of charity in excellent repair, advancing frequently out of his own pocket the pensions to the poor widows. He kept also the episcopal house and gardens there in remarkable neatness; that was his constant amusement, even when he was drawing near his latter end, nor could entertain expectation of enjoying them himself any longer. He was constant in his residence on this diocese; and, in the fatigue of his last visitation of it, received the blow which finished his life, being then about eighty-two years of age.

It may be proper to add some few lines of that funeral oration which with much truth was spoken over his bier, in the college hall at Westminster, according to the custom of that place. — "Longum esset persequi multiplicem eruditionem, colloquiorum amœnitates et sanctissimi senis jucunditatem. Supervacuum esset memorare qualis erat in amicorum commerciis, qualis in ecclesia, qualis in republica; qua fuerit humanitate, qua modestia, qua in respuendis honoribus

198

constantia. Quod vero auditu erit præcipue fructuosum, id dicam: neminem fuisse magis parato et forti animo aut in perferenda diuturni morbi ægritudine, aut in contemplando eo, qui instabat, e rebus humanis excessu. Omnia habuit provisæ et meditata. Nulla animi molestia, nulla querela, nulla collabentium virium deploratio; donec paulatim consumptus tranquillam animam expiravit."

XC. The last in the catalogue of the bishops of this diocese (and may the same name for years close the list) is the right rev. Dr. Zachary Pearce; who, after receiving the rudiments of his education in Westminster school, was elected to Trinity college in Cambridge, of which society he was likewise chosen a fellow. In February 1719, lord chancellor Macclesfield presented this learned divine, being at that time his lordship's chaplain, to the rectory of St. Bartholomew behind the Royal Exchange; and this benefice he ceded on his being promoted in January 1723-4, by his noble patron, to a much larger and

more important parochial cure, the vicarage of St. Martin's in the fields. Dr. Pearce had in the latter end of the year 1721, been appointed one of the chaplains in ordinary to king George I. and attended in the same capacity on the late king. When Dr. Herring was nominated to the bishoprick of Bangor, as it was at first imagined that the deanery of this cathedral, which he then enjoyed, would become vacant. e Dr. Pearce was mentioned by queen Caroline for the successor; but that amiable prelate being permitted to keep a preferment which was most agreeable to him, and which on his rising to a higher station in the church he quitted with regret, her majesty's intention in favour of our present diocesan did not take place. He was, however, installed dean of Winchester August 4 1739, and had the honor of being elected prolocutor of the lower house of convocation November 28, 1744. Our prelate was appointed to the see of Bangor December 29, 1747, and held in commendam with it the vicarage of

199

St. Martin's. He continued in these preferments till the year 1756, when on the death of Dr. Wilcocks he succeeded that bishop in this diocese and in the deanery of Westminster. In the latter preferment he was installed May 4, and in the former July 9, that year. In the month of June 1768, bishop Pearce, having with much difficulty obtained the king's leave, signed the instrument of resignation of his deanery. His lordship had also earnestly solicited, for several years, to be permitted to retire from his other more honorable but less advantageous station in the church. This request was not complied with; but the reason of our prelate's not being suffered to descend from the episcopal bench, can only be surmised.

An ingenious writer, who acknowledges bishop Pearce to have been his friendly coadjutor in many of his literary labors, has observed, that our prelate has distinguished his taste and judgment in choosing always the best authors for his criticism, as Cicero and Longinus among the ancients, and Milton among the moderns. To the truth of this remark the learned world have ever given their assent; and it is with no small degree of impatience that they expect from the same masterly pen those accurate and judicious annotations on the New Testament, which his lordship, it is generally believed, has been long preparing for the press. His vindication of the miracles of Jesus, in four parts, in answer to Woolston, do him much honor as a divine and as a critick.

IN the last article, that amiable prelate Dr. Thomas Herring, late archbishop of Canterbury, was occasionally mentioned in the relation he once bore to this church; and though the compilers of this work have been confined to such narrow bounds as do not admit of a particular account of the deans of Rochester, many of whom have been eminent men; yet to pass over unnoticed so excellent a person as archbishop Herring, would be inexcusable in the judgment of all impartial and good men. He was the son and only surviving

200

child of a pious and worthy divine Mr. John Herring, many years rector of Walsoken, in the county of Norfolk; and had his first education at the school at Wisbech, under Mr. John Carter, who filled afterwards, with great reputation, the place of second master in the great school at Eton, and was, after quitting the school, fellow and vice-provost of Eton college. Mr. Herring was admitted, in June 1710, at Jesus

college, Cambridge, under the tuition of Dr. Warren, afterwards archdeacon of Suffolk, where he continued till he took his degree of A. B. but removed to Benet college in July 1714, of which he was chosen fellow in 1716; after taking his degree of A. M. in 1717, he entered into priests orders, and was successively minister of Great Shelford, Stow qui, and Trinity church in Cambridge; and in 1722, Dr. Fleetwood, then bishop of Ely, presented Mr. Herring to the rectory of Rettingdon in Essex, October 1st; and on the 7th of December removed him to that of Barley in Hertfordshire; in 1724 he took the degree of B. D. In 1726, on the death of Dr. Lupton, the society of Lincoln's inn chose him for their preacher; about the same time he was appointed king's chaplain; and in 1728 commenced D. D. at Cambridge; and was afterwards presented, by Sir William Clayton, to the rectory of Bletchingley, in the county of Surry, having been first presented by the king to the rectory of Alhallows, Upper Thames-street, in the city of London, which he gave up without taking institution. In 1731 he was promoted to the deanery of Rochester, which he held to the year 1743; and from the year 1737, in commendam with the bishoprick of Bangor. In 1743, on the death of archbishop Blackburn, Dr. Herring was translated from the bishoprick of Bangor to the metropolitan see of York, to the great benefit of that most considerable diocese; as well as to the security of the whole kingdom, for the timely defence of which, he interposed in the most spirited manner in the speech delivered before the great assembly of the nobility, gentry, and clergy, which was

*195

convened at York, September 24th, 1745, by his instigation, upon the defeat of the king's forces at Preston Pans; when the whole nation seemed to be thrown into a state of despondency; an association was hereupon entered into at York; and a subscription made to the amount of forty thousand pounds, to raise troops for the defence of the county, and from thence that generous spirit for the defence and support of our religion and liberties spread throughout the whole kingdom: and though the archbishop, by his spirited conduct, and strict adherence to his religion, his king, and his country, was pointed out as a mark to the utmost rage of popish cruelty, had the designs of the rebels from Scotland, and of the malignant party in England succeeded; yet he courageously resided in his diocese throughout all the confusions of the winter of 1745; while the rebels were in the heart of England; nor did he remove to town till after the happy and glorious defeat of that rebellion, by the blessing of providence upon the arms of his royal highness William Duke of Cumberland, in the battle of Culloden, April 1746. His grace, it is well known, was, without his own seeking, and with the greatest reluctance on his side, removed from the archbishoprick of York to that of Canterbury, upon the death of archbishop Potter, in 1747; and, after having presided in that highest station of the church with that humility and condescension which was consistent with the most real dignity, he died at Croydon, March 13th, 1757, of a consumption and dropsy, and was as exemplary in his patient submission to the divine will under a long and painful illness, as he had been for every virtue through the whole course of his life. Those who knew him may with confidence declare, that both his charity and piety were genuine, and from the heart. And the greatest of all examples, the only perfect one, that of our blessed Saviour, was the rule of life which he had always before him: and those important words of his

heavenly master influenced his actions, "Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you;" and, after a life

*196

- e conducted by that injunction, he, with the piety and the hope of a christian, invoked in his last hours, as he had been used to in the days of his health; – "The God, even the father of our lord Jesus Christ, the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort."

He was consistent with himself through every part of his life; and higher advancements in station, even unto the highest, only caused him to exert the virtues of charity and humility in a more exemplary manner. His condescension to his brethren of the clergy, down to the lowest stations, hath made his memory most dear both in the north and south of England, and in those parts of Wales where he once presided. No prelate ever felt with a more tender compassion for the wants and distresses of the inferior clergy; he felt indeed with a true christian benevolence for the wants and distresses and sufferings of all his fellow creatures, and largely contributed to the relief of numbers in his life time, and, by the charitable bequests in his will, his good works followed him beyond the grave. His unfeigned modesty prevented all attempts of doing justice to his character upon the marble, which covers his remains in the south chancel of Croydon church; but it is, without exaggeration, expressed in the following words, which are for the most part taken from an inscription on the tomb of another prelate, who lived in the beginning of the last century.

"Vitæque ac morum tum gravitate, tum suavitate eximius; exteriori corporis decore spectabilis; politiori sermonis elegantia præstans; concionator idem disertissimus; hæresin, et hypocrisin, validissime perosus; potioribus animi dotibus adornatus; memoria nempe fideli, ingenio felici, iudicio acri. Et in rerum administratione prudentia et fortitudine, cum republica periclitaretur, admirabili; pro patria; pro rege

*197

optimo, patriæ patri integerrimo; pro fide pura, et defæcata ecelesię Anglicanę vere christianę; mori non detrecans."

After that most humane and truly christian prelate, whom this church hath the honor of numbering in the list of its deans, with whom can we close the account of deceased worthies so properly, as with the late most pious and charitable dean, Dr. John Newcome, Lady Margaret's lecturer of divinity, and master of St. John's college, in the university of Cambridge? He was dean of this church from 1744 to 1765, had supplied with great reputation the divinity chair at Cambridge during the latter part of Dr. Bentley's life, the then regius professor; who for several years before his death retired from all public business. This dean bequeathed by his last will one hundred pounds to the repairs of the cathedral. He was happy many years in the strictest mutual affection of the conjugal state, with a most accomplished lady: her modesty and humility always strove to conceal the great powers and extraordinary improvements of her mind. But no person of discernment could be long acquainted with that excellent woman, without esteeming her one of the most perfect pieces of human nature.

The predecessor in the deanery to Dr. John Newcome, was Dr. William Bernard, who succeeded to archbishop Herring, as dean of this church in 1743: but was promoted

the year following to the bishoprick of Raphoe in Ireland, from whence he was translated to the bishoprick of Derry: and dying in England in 1768, was interred in Westminster-abbey; of which church he had been prebendary before his advancement to the deanery of Rochester.

*198

The GRAMMAR-SCHOOL.

THE school and house for the upper master joins to the gate of the church precincts, leading towards St. Margaret's and the room over that gate belongs to the master's house. This school was founded by Henry VIII. with an appointment of an upper and an under master, and of twenty boys called "King's scholars;" to be educated on the foundation, with a yearly allowance, which they have, each of them, from the church. The school was established, according to the words of the charter; "Ut pietas et bonæ literæ perpetuo in nostra ecclesia suppulescant, crescant, et floreat; et suo tempore in gloriam Dei; et reipublicæ commodum, et ornamentum, fructificent."

Henry VIII. endowed this school with four exhibitions, to be paid by the church to four scholars; two of them to be of Oxford, and two of Cambridge; which exhibitions of five pounds a year to each person, they enjoy till they have taken the degree of A. M. provided they continue members of the universities, and have not the good fortune to be elected fellows of their respective colleges.

The other benefactor to this school was Robert Gunsley Clerk, rector of Titsey in Surrey, who by his will, dated December 15, 1618, bequeathed to the master and fellows of University college, Oxford, sixty pounds per annum, for the maintenance of four scholars, to be chosen from the free-school of Maidstone, and from this grammar-school, natives of the county of Kent; who are to be allowed chambers and fifteen

*199

pounds a year each; the preference to be given to his own relations, particularly to those of the name of Ayerst.^{/1}

At this school the reverend William Ayerst, D. D. late prebendary of Canterbury, received the first part of his education, under Paul Baristow, M. A. The doctor was secretary to the embassy at the congress for the treaty of peace held at Utrecht in the year 1712. He was a gentleman of great politeness and learning; and much esteemed among persons of the first rank and distinction, who were his contemporaries.

The late reverend Mr. Jonathan Soan, master of this school had the happiness to educate Mr. John Pilgrim, a most amiable, learned and ingenious youth; who was re-

^{/1} The scholars who have been sent from this school, on Mr. Gunsley's foundation, are as follows. (Note F. K. signifies founder's kinsmen.)

F. K. Thomas Ayerst, elected for the first choice, November 17th, 1648.

F. K. Thomas Deane, May 3, 1659.

F. K. James Deane.

F. K. Edward Deane, December 21, 1671.

Thomas Allen, June 4, 1685.

F. K. Thomas Ayerst, August 31, 1691.

James Dixon, July 24, 1693.

F. K. Gunsley, John Ayerst, March 8, 1700.

John Walsall, February 2, 1704.

James Hales, April 24, 1716.

Francis Gibson, March 24, 1720-21-
Henry Swinden, September 14, 1722.
William Dormer, June 17, 1735.
F. K. Francis Gunsley Ayerst, October 12, 1744.
Austen Gammon, September 16, 1749.
Edmund Faunce, February 15, 1753.
Richard Fletcher, February 27, 1756.

*200

moved from hence to St. John's college in Cambridge. Rapid and extensive was the progress he made in the different branches of learning, which are assiduously cultivated in that ancient seminary. But unhappily for his family and friends, though not for himself, since young as he was, he was exemplarily virtuous, and religious; his days were soon numbered. He died in the year 1753 of a lingering disorder, the effects probably of too intense an application to his studies, but not before he had been favored with one of the highest marks of distinction, the university of Cambridge confers on such of her members who excell in philosophic sciences, and had also obtained one of the honorary rewards judiciously instituted in the preceding year by its illustrious chancellor, the late duke of Newcastle, in order to encourage the advancement of classical knowledge.

Mr. Soan might also justly boast of having had for his scholar the late worthy and eminent serjeant, Richard Leigh, esq; recorder of this city: whose death is a loss justly lamented by this town, and by his country.

This royal grammar school is at present in a flourishing situation: The present upper master is the reverend Thomas Thompson, B. D. Fellow of St. John's college in Cambridge; and vicar of Hoo in the neighborhood of Rochester: and the assistant master is the reverend Henry Jones, A. M. vicar of Bersted in the neighborhood of Maidstone.

201

ST. NICHOLAS CHURCH.

THE churches of St. Nicholas, St. Margaret, and Strood, are the only three now standing within the liberties of the city of Rochester; but mention is made in the Regist. Roff. of one dedicated to St. Mary; and that there was another to St. Clement, appears from various writings of a much later date. That of St. Mary was placed without the wall in the south east quarter of the city, on a piece of land called the "Healve aker," which was given by Ethelwolf king of the West Saxons, with the consent of Ethelstan king of Kent, to duke Ealhere^{/1}. The church of St. Clement was not suffered to go to decay^{/2}, or rather was not applied to a use different from what it was originally designed for, till after the reformation, when the parish was united to that of St. Nicholas. This last is probably the more antient parish; the name of it occurs as early as the time of Gundulph: and from the expressions used by that prelate, it should seem that there was a district under that denomination, prior to the conquest^{/3}. The inhabitants of it, however, had not any peculiar church for many centuries after, but they had a right to offer their devotions at an altar in the cathedral which was styled "the parochial altar of St. Nicho=

^{/1} See Regist. Roff. p. 23.

^{/2} A rate for the reparation of this church was ordered to be made at the archdeacon's visitation, October 25, 1529.

^{/3} See Regist. Roff. p. 6.

las." Some have thought, and it was indeed a claim avowed by the monks, that their right reverend patron and protector had settled on them not only all the tythes of the parish, but all the profits of the altar; however, the words of this suspicious grant imply no more, than that the prior and convent were to present to the bishop the clerk who should officiate at it. And when, after a tedious suit at the court of Rome, pope Coelestine, at the earnest solicitation of bishop Ascelin, granted a bull of restitution to the convent of St. Andrew, of many churches of which archdeacon Robert Poleyn had forcibly deprived them; the altar of St. Nicholas is said to have been restored to Jordan the chaplain, as if he had been the person more immediately interested/1. During the ecclesiastical administration of Walter, who sat in this see from the years 1147 to 1182, the religious certainly obtained an appropriation of this altar/2: this grant was set aside by Glanvill; who reserved, or, more properly, restored to the bishops of Rochester, the right of collating a clerk to this parish; but in order to heal the rupture which had long subsisted between him and the monks, he consented that they should quietly enjoy an annual pension of forty shillings, which was to be paid to them quarterly, by the incumbent for the time being/3; and as it is termed "A due and accustomed pension," I conclude that the officiating chaplain, on his appointment to that office, had always agreed to pay them that sum, in consideration of his being permitted to receive all the emoluments of the cure. From the time of Glanvill, the patronage of this living has remained in the bishops of this see; and a list of the vicars, with very few interruptions, may be deduced from the year 1319.

/1 See Regist. Roff. p. 8.

/2 Ibid. p. 43 and 528. /3 Ibid. p. 529, 143.

In the account of the cathedral, already given in this work, p. 71; it was intimated that the quarter of the church, in which the altar of St. Nicholas was originally placed, could not be accurately determined; but the reader was apprised of its being removed into the upper end of the nave, not far from the steps leading into the choir. As this change was made without the privity, or undoubtedly without the consent of the parishioners, it occasioned an altercation between them and the monks; but the difference was at length compromised, as appears by a judicial act dated the 6th of April, 1312, and printed in the Regist. Roff. p. 545; some of the terms were, that "neither the vicar nor his substitute should, without notice, celebrate mass at that altar, except on Sundays and on the festival of all saints; St. Nicholas; the nativity of our Lord; and of the purification of the virgin Mary; and that even on those days they should officiate at an hour that would least interfere with the time of the monks performing their religious services." The vicar was indeed permitted, if he pleased, to preach to his flock on the four principal feasts, and even on Sundays; but this duty was to be discharged immediately after mass was ended. Every parishioner, on being convicted of a breach of the rules established in this agreement, was, for each offence, to forfeit four shillings, which fines were to be applied towards defraying the expences of the holy war. It is plain from this instance, and from other circumstances

which might be specified, that much inconvenience and trouble must unavoidably have ensued to the monks, from the right which the inhabitants of this parochial district had to frequent the altar of St. Nicholas; and yet so desirous were the former of keeping the latter in a state of dependence on the mother church, that though in this deed there is a kind of promise from the prior and his chapter to accommodate the parishioners with a piece of ground on which they might e=

204

rect a church for their separate use, more than an hundred years passed before this favor could be obtained. The spirited conduct, however, of bishop Yonge, and the interposition of archbishop Chichely, to whose arbitration all parties consented to submit, at length prevailed over the pride and obstinacy of the monks; and the inhabitants were, by a composition dated March 7, 1421, suffered to finish a church, the walls of which had been raised several years before, in the north side of the cemetery. This agreement is inserted in the Regist. Roff. p. 563, to which book I refer the curious reader, as I have only room to take notice of some of the principal articles of it.

And by the first article of the agreement, the inhabitants of this parish were on no account to enlarge, without leave of the convent, the original building, except by the addition of a belfry^{/1}, at the north west end of the church; and the hours were ascertained on which they were permitted to ring the bells. The parishioners were to renounce their old claim of performing divine offices at the altar of St. Nicholas within the cathedral; but as a mark of their obedience to that church, they were to attend the celebration of mass on the day of its dedication; and the vicar was likewise, as formerly, to bear the host in the procession of the monks, on some particular days of the year. As solemn processions, in that superstitious age, were judged to be an essential part of religious service; and as the district allotted to the parishioners was very confined, the monks consented, that they should, after walking round the north-east side of St. Nicholas church,

^{/1} When a belfry was first erected is not clear, certainly not before 1552; because Alicia Hunt bequeathed by her will, which was dated in that year, four marks, to be paid by her executors. "In inchoatione fabricæ campanilis eccles. St. Nich. Roffen.

205

enter into the cathedral at the door of the north cross, and pass out of it again at the north door leading into the church-yard. The inhabitants were to be permitted to bury in this part of the cemetery, on paying a certain fee to the servant of the convent, whose duty it was to dig the graves; but they had a right to inter their dead in the other ground, without making any acknowledgment: however, almost all the fences of both church-yards were to be repaired and renewed at the charge of the parish. That this article of the composition was not well observed, is evident from sundry presentments, in the bishop's court, against the church-wardens and inhabitants for their neglect of it; and in the year 1514, the vicar was prohibited the performing of divine offices, because the hogs were suffered to enter daily into this consecrated ground, and destroy the graves of people who were interred therein. A difference arose between the convent and the parishioners of St. Nicholas, soon after the finishing their church, from their attempting to erect a porch at the west end. The monks were to be commended for put=

ting a stop to this work, as it was a direct violation of the original agreement, and particularly as the new building must have obstructed the passage leading from the cemetery gate to the cathedral, and to the entrance into the priory. They applied to the bishop for a redress of this grievance; and his lordship, having cited the church wardens, the mayor, and some of the citizens, to appear before him, they promised that the porch should be immediately removed. No description, as far as I can learn, is extant of this church/¹; but it appears from the copy of the will of Thomas Shemyng, dated September 1523, that there were several chapels, or at least different altars on which lights were constantly burning. For, after directing his body to be buried in the chancel of our Lady

¹ There was certainly an entrance from the south; see Regist. Roff. p. 565.

206

in St. Nicholas church; and having bequeathed ten shillings to the high altar for his tythes forgotten, he gives to the Lady-light in the body of the church three shillings and four pence, to the lights of St. George, St. Erasmus, St. Nicholas, and St. Anthony, ten-pence each, and to the lights of the altars of the Trinity and St. Joone, the same sum. The testator was in other instances a benefactor to this church; he gave thirty shillings to the best behoofe of it, and fifteen shillings to the reparation of the steeple; he likewise bequeathed a fine surplice of eight-pence an ell, and to the chainging of organnes five shillings. The first church lasted near two hundred years/¹, but becoming about 1620 incapable of a thorough repair, it was taken down, and a new one, which is now standing, erected on the same spot.

This building was consecrated September 24, 1624, by Dr. John Buckeridge, bishop of Rochester/²: it extends in length from east to west one hundred feet, and from north to south sixty feet; it is a very substantial building; the stone walls are of a considerable thickness, and supported on all sides by buttresses; it consists of a nave and two isles, the isles are divided from the nave by two ranges of lofty stone columns, from which spring the Gothic arches that support the roof; the church is spacious, and extremely well constructed for public worship. In the chancel is a very handsome wainscot altar-piece of the Corinthian order, finely enriched; this altar-piece was given by Edward Bartholomew, esquire, A. D. 1706; the same gentleman gave for the use of this church, 2 silver flaggons, and a patten of thirty

¹ It appears to have been consecrated on the 18th of December 1423; see Regist. Roff. p. 570.

² On the following day, the like ceremony was performed on an additional burial ground.

207

pounds price. From a list of benefactions near the altar-piece it appears, that Edward Harlow, in 1609, gave a gilt cup for the service of the communion: Francis Brooke, esquire, in 1703, gave a large silver plate for collecting the offerings at the communion: Henry Austen, gentleman, in 1704, gave two very handsome and large common prayer books to be placed at the communion table. In three of the north windows are the arms of several families painted/¹, in good preservation. Near the west door is a very ancient stone font, with the word CRISTIAN round it in ancient capitals. There are but few monuments or inscriptions of any

considerable antiquity in this church, two only are preserved of what were in the former fabric; one is an inscription on a brass plate fixed in the south wall, to the memory of Thomas Hall, who died the 30th of August, 1575; the other is a flat stone lying in the chancel, which, by an inscription, appears to have been laid down in 1577. There are several elegant monuments of a later date, one in particular erected near the west door, to the memory of George Gordon, esquire, late a merchant of this city. The ground of the niche and tympan of the pediment are jasper marble. — The embellishments are statuary marble elegantly executed. At the north west angle of the church is a square tower containing two bells.

It has been already mentioned, that the parish formerly called St. Clement is united to this of St. Nicholas; but the date of the consolidation cannot be absolutely determined, as no public instrument relating to it is extant. Dr. Harris, in his history of Kent, says, it was done by act of parliament in the reign of Edward VI. but as no special law for that purpose occurs in the statute book during the reign of that prince,

/1 The arms in the north window in the chancel are those of John Cobham, esquire, and alderman of this city, who set up this window at his own charge in 1624, the year in which the church was finished.

208

it seems most probable that the junction was effected by the 37th of Henry VIII. c. 21. (A. D. 1546) by which churches might be united, where one of them is not above the yearly value of six pounds, particularly in corporations, with the consent of the chief magistrate. And there is one circumstance which inclines me to believe that this consolidation was made soon after the passing of that statute: for the living of St. Clement being vacant in February 1538, by the death or cession of John Harrope, the last rector collated to it, the parish, as appears from the consistorial acts, was served by different curates to 1546, but from that date no mention is made of any assistant clergyman. A considerable part of the walls of this church is still remaining at the entrance into the lane formerly called St. Clement's, but now Horsewash-lane; the east end or chancel is visible; the south wall, or a part of it, is now the front of three houses almost opposite to Bridge-lane, and the north wall forms the back of these houses: the width of the church does not appear to have been above forty feet, and a row of pillars and arches extended from east to west at about fourteen feet from the north wall, making a narrow isle. Two of the pillars and one arch are still to be seen very entire in the third house belonging to Mrs. Burgis. Adjoining to the north wall of the church was the church-yard, which had become private property, A. D. 1580, as appears from an entry in a court roll; and according to another minute in the same roll, the garden of the parsonage was situated at no great distance from the mill ditch, and the north wall of the city. In a former part of this work, p. 50. mention was made of a chapel being erected at the east end of the bridge by Sir John Cobham/1. It was called "Allesolven chapel/2," and

/1 On the ground where the chapel stood, a very neat stone building was erected by the wardens of the bridge in 1735; the upper part of this building is termed the bridge chamber, and it is here the wardens hold their meetings. On the front of the building are the arms of several benefactors to the bridge. /2 See Regist. Roffen. p. 555.

209

three chaplains, to be appointed by the wardens of the bridge, were to officiate in it. They were to have apartments in the houses contiguous to the chapel, in which they were to be constantly resident, and each of them was to receive an annual allowance of six pounds. These stipends were to be defrayed out of estates appropriated to the repair of the bridge; but there being a deficiency in these revenues, on an application to king Henry VI. that prince, in 1421, granted to the chaplains a yearly fee farm rent of one hundred shillings, which the abbey of St Austin's, in Canterbury, used to pay to the crown for lands in this county/1. The pious founder of this chantry designed it chiefly for the use of travellers/2, and as it was situated within the parish of St Clement; he took every possible precaution that the rectors of that district should not be sufferers by this institution. Some months previous to the endowment/3, articles of composition were signed by John Tutnor, of Lambeth, the incumbent at that time, and David Whyte, chaplain, by which it was stipulated, among other things, that all the oblations made in the new erected chapel should be delivered to the rectors. The profits of this benefice being very small/4, it was necessary to secure to the incumbents every

/1 See Regist. Roff. p. 573.

/2 There was a chantry on the Strood side of the river adjoining to the bridge, built for the same use. See Reg. Henry Holbeach, fol. 42. b.

/3 See Regist. Roffens. p. 557. It was finished and endowed A. D. 1394, and not 1397, as printed by mistake in page 50 of this history.

/4 The income of this rectory must have been very trifling, as it never was in charge for first fruits and tenths, nor was it, as far as appears, ever subject to an assessment, except of one shilling in the year 1533, towards defraying the expence of a proctor for the convocation: whereas A. D. 1523 the senior priest of this chapel was taxed at six pounds, thirteen shillings, and four-pence and the other two at six pounds each.

210

emolument of this kind; and when masses and other superstitious ceremonies of the Romish church, were abolished, there was no longer a sufficient income for the support of a minister; and this was the reason of the parish of St. Clement being annexed to that of St. Nicholas, after the commencement of the reformation. Another union or addition seems to be now wanting; for the proportional value of this, as, of most town livings, being much diminished, the annual profits are an inadequate allowance for the trouble of so populous and laborious a cure. As the net income of it exceeded fifty pounds in the reign of queen Anne, when a valuation was made of all parochial benefices, e the vicars where not only debarred the advantage of an augmentation from the bounty of that princess, but also remained subject to a heavy charge of first fruits and tenths/1. The bishops of Rochester are, as before observed, the patrons of St. Nicholas; and their lordships having likewise in their disposal several small livings in the neighborhood of this city, it will most probably be hereafter found expedient to collate the vicar of this parish to one or other of those benefices. A house was allotted to the incumbents some centuries ago; it is situated not far from the free-school, and a piece of ground belonging to it extends to the north wall of the city: some part of this old house was rebuilt by the late reverend Mr. John Vade. A quit rent of one shilling and eight-pence per year is paid for it to the dean and chapter of Rochester, as lords of the manor of Ambree.

/1 Anno 20 Edward I. A. D. 1291, St. Nicholas was rated only at five marks: by the valuation taken in the reign of Henry VIII. it was raised to twenty pounds, eight shillings, and nine-pence.

St. CATHERINE's Hospital, in Eastgate.

AMONG other charitable foundations in this city, is that of St. Catherine's hospital, built and endowed so early as 1316, by Symon Potyn, master of the Crown inn/¹. Pity it is, that no other well disposed persons of this neighborhood or county, have in so long a time added their beneficence to the increasing of the very scanty revenue of this charity; except one gentleman who will be mentioned in the close of this article: and it were the rather to be wished; as the poor persons in this hospital, who, with that small addition, have not a sufficiency for the necessary support of life, in these times, are yet considered as disqualified for receiving a farther relief from the parish, or from other charities. The design of this institution will appear from the will of the founder, which, as it is in many respects curious, is here inserted.

The Last Will of Symond Potyn.

"IN the name of God. Amen. In the worship and reverence of almightie God ouer Lorde Jhesu Christ, and his moder saint Marie the blessed virgine, and all hollie saintes of paradise, I Symond Potyn, dwellinge in the inne called the Crowne in saint Clementes parishe of Rochester, have ordeined an howse with the appurtenaunces called the Spittell of saint Katherine of Rochester, in the suburbe in Eastgate, with suche chardge that if it happe in anie man or woman of the cittie of Rouchester to be visited with lepre, or other suche diseases that longe to impotence, with unpower of povertie, there sholde be receaved in the same spytell, and there for to abide be almes of all christien people, and the foresaide lepries, or other pouer mendicantes

¹ Simon Potin appears to have represented this city in seven parliaments in the reigns of Edward I. and II.

after my daye in thyme cominge that theare now be, and theie that shalbe in the same spitell, shalbe under the governance and correction speciali of the vicary of saint Nicholas of Rouchester, and the heires of me the same Symond Potyn, dwellinge in Crowne afforesaide, and be John St. Denys and his heyres, and be the bayley of the same cittie for time beinge. Fyrst, the saide vykerie and other persons shall make and ordeine the priour in the same spytell, and after him remeve, if lawfull cause askith, and put in an other person able, and theie shall chardge all other that there shalbe dwellinge, that theie shalbe good and true and obeisant unto their priour, and that theie shall do his commaundementes at all times to their power, also the gooddes that theie take of almes well and trulie theie shall deliver them to their priour, so that the priour deliver and departe the foresaide gooddes amonge them, everie parson after the quantitie, so that the spytell have his parte as it comes to, for chargies that longe thereto; also the men or the wemen of the aforesaide spytell, shall not passe nor departe oute of the spytell withoute leave askinge of their priour. Also that none of them be oute of the spytell after the sonne goinge doune, but if it be for the profite of the priour, and all other persons of the howse; also that none of them haunt the tavernes to go to ale, but when theie have talent or desier to drynke, theire shall bye theare drinke, and brynge yt to the spytell; also that none of them

be debator, baretor, dronkelew, nor rybaude of his tounge, nor of other misrule nor evell governaunce, and if anie be, the priour, with tweyne good men of Eastgate, shall com to the vicarie, and other persons aforesaide, and make there complainte, and then the vicarie, and other persons, shall put them oute of the same spittle for evermore, withoute anie thinge takinge with them but theare clothinge and theare bedde; also theie shall have in chardge that at certeine

213

hower at morn, and an other hower at even, be assigne=ment of theire priour, theie shall saie in everie hower our ladie sawter, for the prosperitie of our liege lorde the kinge of Englande, and all the realme of Englande, and for the good state of the same Symond while that he live, and for his sowlle, and all christien when he is ded, and to kepe the same reule or better, be discretion of good conscience of the vicarie and persons afforesaide now and evermore. Dated in the feast of Christmas in the yere of our lorde Jhesu Christ M.CCC.XVI. reigninge our lorde kinge Edwarde called of Carnarvan, the sonne of kynge Edwarde the fyrst after the conquest."

This Hospital escaped at the reformation, and continued to be used according to the will of the founder, superstition ex=cepted; but toward the close of the last century, abuses hav=ing arisen a complaint was lodged against the persons concerned by the churchwardens and overseers of the parish of St. Ni=cholas, that the hospital of St. Catherine was in a ruinous con=dition, and like to go to decay; the revenue being reduced, by the mayor of the city and the vicar of St. Nicholas letting the leases for small sums, and for a long term of years. On this representation a commission of inquiry was ordered by the high court of chancery to be held at the Bull inn in Rochester, 29th January, 1704; and on full proof of the malpractices com=plained of, they obliged the lessees to deliver up their leases, and accept them for a shorter time, and pay one hundred pounds towards putting the said hospital in proper repair, and in defraying the charges of suing out and prosecuting the said commission. "They also decreed and adjudged, that for the preventing abuses of the same charity, for the future; all new leases to be let of the possessions of the said hospital, or any part thereof, shall be let by the mayor and citizens of the said city of Rochester, under their common seal, by and with the consent of the vicar of the said parish of St. Ni=

214

cholas, for the time being, as one of the patrons of the said hospital; and that no lease be hereafter let for any longer term, than for one and twenty years; and that in every such lease there be reserved, for the use of the said hospital, yearly, so much rent at the least, as two full third parts of the real and improved value of such demised premises shall bona fide be worth. Except only in such cases, where any lease or leases, shall be let of any waste or unbuilt ground; upon which occasion it shall be lawful for the encourageing of new building, to let the same for any term not exceeding forty years: – They also decreed, that the dean and chapter of the cathedral church of Rochester, together with the mayor of Rochester, and vicar of St. Nicholas, shall be the patrons and visitors of the said hospital, The provider of the other charitable estates of this city, to account for the revenue and disbursements of the said hospital."

This hospital is situated near the Star in Eastgate, was rebuilt in 1717; it contains twelve apartments, which are occupied by the like number of aged people, who, beside their habitation, are allowed twelve chaldron of coals, and six dozen of candles every year among them; and are paid each about one pound six shillings a year, out of the profits of the estates, after a deduction of what the casual and necessary repairs of the hospital and apartments therein amount unto.

Alderman Bailey of the city of Rochester, by his will dated September 14, 1752, bequeathed three hundred pounds in trust^{/1}, for the poor of St. Catherine's, in addition to their scanty allowance; and with the addition of some further private contributions, four hundred pounds bank annuities were purchased at three and a half per cent. so that each of the twelve poor inhabitants of this hospital receive an equal share of the dividend arising therefrom.

^{/1} The present trustees for this legacy, are Mr. Robert Chapman, of Rainham, and William Gordon, Esq. of this city.

215

Mr. WATTS's Charity.

RICHARD WATTS, esq. of Rochester^{/1}, in queen Elizabeth's time, dwelt in a house called Satis, on Bolly-hill, in the parish of St. Nicholas, in this city, which house is now the property of Joseph Brook, esq. His noble charity to the poor of this city will appear by the following summary of his will, dated the 22d of August 1579. He gave unto his wife Marian all his lands, tenements, annuities and freehold estates whatsoever, for her widowhood; and if she married again, then he gave her an annuity of twenty marks for her life, chargeable on his said estates; and after her marriage or death he willed, that his principal house called Satis, with the house adjoining, the closes, orchards, gardens, and appurtenances, his plate and household furniture should be sold; and after some legacies paid thereout, the residue to be placed out at interest by the mayor and citizens of Rochester, and the interest and profits to be employed to the perpetual support of an alms-house then erected and standing near the Market Cross in Rochester, and that there be added thereto, "Six several rooms with chimneys for the comfort, placing, and abiding of the poor within the said city; and also to be made apt and convenient places therein for six good matrices or flock beds, and other good and sufficient furniture, to harbor or lodge in poor travellers or wayfaring men, being no common rogues nor proctors^{/2}, and they the said wayfaring men to har-

^{/1} Richard Watts, esq. represented this city the second parliament in the reign of queen Elizabeth.

^{/2} It is generally thought that the reason of Mr. Watts's excluding proctors from the benefit of this charity, was, that a proctor had been em-

216

bor and lodge therein no longer than one night, unless sickness be the farther cause thereof; and those poor folks there dwelling, should keep the same sweet, and courteously intreat the said poor travellers; and every of the said poor travellers, at their first coming in, to have fourpence; and they should warm them at the fire of the residents, within the said house, if need be." And further to support the said house, and to purchase flax, hemp, yarn, wool, and other necessary stuff to set the poor of the city to

work, he gave to the mayor and citizens all other his lands, tenements, and estates for ever. The annual rents of these lands, &c. at the time of making his will, amounted to thirty six pounds sixteen shillings and eight-pence: and his next and immediate heirs had authority to inspect the accounts of the charity every four years. The leases were not to exceed twenty-one years. The will was proved the 20th of September 1579.

Mrs. Watts, the sole executrix, married, after six years, to one Thomas Pagitt; and certain doubts arising about the will of Mr. Watts, an agreement was entered into between the parties, "By which the late Mrs. Watts was to keep Satis, the furniture, &c. And in consideration of this, she was to pay one hundred marks towards repairing the alms-house, to pay all the moneys willed by Mr. Watts, to clear the lands bequeathed of all claims, and to convey other lands to the yearly value of twenty pounds." And the mayor and citizens agreed to purchase hemp, &c. to set the poor to work, and to provide for travellers as directed. The

employed to make his will, whereby he had given all the estates to himself, but I am inclined to believe that the word Proctor is derived from procurator, who was an itinerant priest, and had dispensations from the pope to absolve the subjects of this realm from the oath of allegiance to queen, Elizabeth, in whose reign there were many such priests.

217

mayors succeeding are to provide a sufficient citizen, within ten days after they are sworn, whose business it shall be to receive and disburse the yearly profits under the name of provider: which provider is to deliver an annual account of the receipts and disbursements to the dean and chapter, or to the bridge wardens. The poor residing in the house, are to be put in by the mayor for the time being.

In this state the charity continued until the year 1672, when the parishes of St. Margaret's and Strood complained in chancery, by Sir Heneage Finch, attorney general, that they had no share of, nor benefit from, Mr. Watts's charity, left for the poor of the city of Rochester, although part of their parishes were in the liberties and precincts of the said city. They shewed, that the estate at London was leased by Mr. Watts in his life time, for ninety-nine years, at eight pounds per annum, which lease expired in 1658; and from improvements made during the lease, it then yielded to the mayor and citizens of Rochester two hundred pounds per annum; and that from the estates in Chatham they received fifty pounds per annum above the original value^{/1}. Notwithstanding the defendants, the mayor and citizens, alledged, that no part of those parishes were within the city, or the ancient walls or limits thereof; yet a decree in that court was made, ordering that St. Margaret's parish should receive thirty pounds a year till the lease of ninety-nine years, of the estate at Chatham, expired; afterwards they should receive six parts out of thirty, which shall from time to time be made by any improvement of rents, &c. over and above the said thirty pounds. It decreed to the parish of Strood twenty pounds on the same condition, and when the said lease expired, four parts

^{/1} The original annual value of the estate in Chatham, left by Mr. Watts, is in the decree said to be twenty marks, equal to thirteen pounds six shillings and eight-pence.

218

of thirty of the improved rents, together with the twen-

ty pounds per annum. And the remaining twenty parts were decreed to the mayor and citizens of Rochester for the relief of travellers, and other charitable uses. The estates of this excellent charity are now so far improved, as to amount to near five hundred pounds per annum, the receipts and disbursements are regularly inspected by the committee for charitable uses/¹.

The house appointed for the reception of the poor travellers, is situated on the north side of the High Street, adjoining to the custom-house, and is probably the original building. A very considerable sum was expended by the mayor and citizens, on its repair in 1771. Agreeably to the benevolent design of the donor, poor travellers have lodging and four-pence each; and that this charity may be the more generally known, the following inscription is fixed over the door:

Richard Watts, Esqr.
by his will dated 22 Aug 1579
founded this charity,
for six poor travellers,
who not being Rogues, or Proctors,
may receive gratis, for one Night,
Lodging, Entertainment,
and four pence each.
in testimony of his Munificence,
In honour of his Memory,
and inducement to his Example,
Nathl. Hood Esqr, the present Mayor
has caused this stone,
gratefully to be renewed,
and inscribed,
A. D. 1771.

¹ The committee of charitable uses was first established in 1693, by mutual agreement, between the mayor and other the governing members of this city on one part, and the freemen on the other; it is composed of two aldermen, two common council men, and five freemen; all which are chosen annually by the jury of the court leet, held on the day of swearing the mayor.

219

That the mayor and citizens of this city have not been wanting in setting a due value on so liberal a benefaction, is evident, not only from the attention they pay to the building, and in seeing the generous design of the testator duly performed; but in 1736 they gave a fresh expression of their gratitude, in causing a very handsome mural white marble monument to be erected to his memory, on the south side of the door entering into the choir of Rochester cathedral: on the top of this monument is a small but very neat busto of Mr. Watts, given by Joseph Brooke, esq. as appears by the following inscription:

Under the busto.

Archetypum hunc dedit
Jos. Brooke, de Satis, Armr.

On the marble monument beneath it:

Sacred to the memory of Richard Watts, esqr. a principal benefactor to this city; who departed this life Sept. 10, 1579, at his mansion-house on Bully-hill, called Satis, (so named by Q. Elizabeth of glorious memory) and lies interred near this place, as by his will doth plainly appear. By which will, dated Aug. 22. and proved Sep. 25, 1579,

he founded an alms-house for the relief of poor people, and for the reception of six poor travelers every night, and for employing the poor of this city.

The mayor and citizens of this city, in testimony of their gratitude and his merit, have erected this monument, A. D. 1736. Richard Watts, esqr. then mayor.

Mr. READYE's Gift.

ALEXANDER READYE, of Sherborne, in the county of Gloucester, minister of the word of God, by a deed of gift, dated December 9, 1613, gave to the mayor and citizens of

220

Rochester the sum of fifty pounds, to be by them employed in the manner following. "The mind of the said Alexander Readye is, that the mayor of the said city for the time being, the two junior aldermen, and the four senior common council men, do, on Tuesday in Easter week, appoint four young men, two decayed citizens, tradesmen living in the said city, and two other ancient commoners there, of honest name, householders, and two poor maidens of good conversation, born within the said city and suburbs thereof, to have the use of the said sum of fifty pounds for the term of four years." The persons receiving the money to provide each two bondsmen, for the repayment of the respective five pounds; and to appear themselves on every Easter Tuesday, at the town-hall, to pay to the mayor, &c. there present, for every five pounds, the sum of twenty-pence, until the expiration of the four years, when the principal is to be repaid, and the mayor, junior aldermen, and the senior common council are to nominate other persons, to receive and use the said five pounds, agreeably to the afore-recited directions. The several twenty-pences received are, in the same deed of gift, directed to be disposed of as follows: "To the mayor of the said city for the time being, sixteen-pence; to the said two youngest aldermen, and to the four eldest of the common council then being with the said mayor, the said Tuesday in Easter week, one shilling each; to the town-clerk, twenty-pence; to the mayor's servant which shall call or warn the persons aforesaid, four-pence for his paynes therein taken; and six shillings to be given, by appointment of the mayor, &c. to twelve of the poorest and neediest persons of the alms-house, at their pews in the parish church, after evening prayer, the next Sabbath; and the other sixteen-pence residue, to remain amongst the company before nominated, towards a drinking." – The deed of gift is directed to be read in the town-hall on every

221

Easter Tuesday after dinner, and before evening prayer at the meeting of the mayor, two junior aldermen, and four senior common council.

Mr. GUNSLEY's Charity.

ROBERT GUNSLEY, clerk, by his will, dated the last day of June 1618, gave to his beloved friend George Holman, and to his heirs for ever, his rectory and parsonage of Broadhempston in the county of Devon, and all lands, tythes, and commodities thereto belonging; to the intent that the said George Holman should presently after his decease procure a licence of mortmain, and should convey and assure the same to such person and persons as should be

thought adviseable, to and for the relief and comfort of the poor people inhabiting in the parishes of Maidstone and Rochester; one half part of the rents and profits thereof among the said poor people of Maidstone, and the other half part among the said poor people of Rochester, by equal portions; to be bestowed in bread every Sabbath-day to feed them, and in cloaths to cover them, as the rents and revenues thereof would extend and amount unto every year.

The licence of mortmain was afterwards procured, and the rectory, parsonage, and premises conveyed accordingly; the sum of fifteen pounds fifteen shillings (being one half part of the present rent and profits thereof) is bestowed and distributed to, and among the poor people of Rochester, pursuant and agreeably to the will of the donor. This makes a portion of the bread which is distributed in St. Nicholas's church, after sermon, every Sunday in the afternoon.

222

Sir JOHN HAYWARD's Charity.

SIR John Hayward, knight, by his will, dated the 15th of August 1635, directed, that if any overplus remained of his personal estate, after his debts and legacies were paid, whatever it should be, he willed that his executors might employ it towards the relief of the poor inhabiting such parishes as his executors thought proper, of which St. Nicholas's parish in Rochester to be one.

Accordingly, by an indenture dated the 28th of November 1651, the trustees of Sir John Hayward's estate settled fifty pounds per annum for the poor of St. Nicholas's parish, to be paid from and out of the manor of Minster, and certain messuages, lands, &c. in the isle of Sheppy. This was for the sole purpose of erecting a work-house, or otherwise for setting on work and employing the poor people, and inhabitants of the said parish; and raising and continuing a stock of money and provisions for that purpose.

These Sheppy estates increasing in their rents and profits from time to time, Francis Barrell, esq. residuary trustee of Sir John Hayward's estate, in the year 1718, caused to be purchased out of the said increased profits, six hundred and thirty-six pounds of principal stock of the South sea, to be disposed of as he the said Francis Barrell should appoint. He accordingly transferred the said six hundred and thirty-six pounds to the mayor and citizens of Rochester, for the perpetual support of three charity schools "For teaching and instructing of poor children in the principals of the christian religion, and reading and other things," to be called Sir John Hayward's charity schools. Two of these schools were directed to be in St. Nicholas's parish, one for teaching twenty poor boys of that parish to write, &c. the master to

223

have twelve pounds per annum. The other for twenty poor girls of the said parish, the mistress to have eight pounds per annum. The other school to be in Strood, the schoolmaster or mistress to have ten pounds per annum, for teaching thirty poor children of that parish and Frindsbury. If any surplus should arise from the interest of the said sum, when these stipends are paid, it is to be laid out in buying books, or otherwise to the advantage of the schools, &c. And if any deficiency; Mr. Barrell humbly requested it might be made good from the fifty pounds per annum above-mentioned. By some rules and orders Mr. Barrell made for the perpetual esta-

blishment of the said schools, he directed "The boys to get by heart the church catechism, some of the psalms of David, and the morning and evening private prayers from the whole duty of man, and to be taught to read, write, and the common rules of arithmetic. That the masters do read prayers to the children morning and evening out of the common prayer book. The girls to be taught to read, and the use of the needle. The children admitted, are to be such only whose parents are not able to put them to school at their own expence, and none to be admitted, until they shall be six years of age. The mayor, recorder, late mayor, senior alderman, town clerk of the city for the time being, and the ministers of the respective parishes, to be perpetual governors. The city provider to receive the dividends and pay the masters and mistresses." There are no buildings erected for these schools, but the children are taught in the respective houses of the masters and mistresses.

The six hundred and thirty-six pounds, by additions in lieu of dividends, and by several additions made by the said Francis Barrell, esquire, has increased to the sum of one thousand one hundred pounds, and stands in the company's book in the name of the mayor and citizens of Rochester, in trust for Francis Barrell, esq.

224

Mr BROOKER's Charity.

ARTHUR BROOKER, Esquire, by his will dated the 25th of May 1675, gave to the mayor and citizens of this city, an annuity of four pounds a year, issuing out of a messuage and lands in the parish of Allhallows in the hundred of Hoo, in Kent; twenty shillings whereof he directed to be paid yearly to the minister of St. Nicholas to preach an annual sermon in that parish church, on the day he, Mr. Brooker, should be buried, and with, and out of the remaining three pounds, to distribute among the poor people of the same parish/1, one shilling per week, in bread, upon every Sunday in the afternoon, and the residue of the said three pounds, which amounts to eight shillings, to be given among such poor people, the day whereon the annual sermon shall be preached.

Dr. LAMPLUGH's Gift.

DR. Lamplugh, bishop of Exeter, and sometime dean of Rochester cathedral, by a deed of gift dated the 20th of June 1678, out of his great bounty and good will to the city of Rochester, gave fifty pounds to the mayor of the city of Rochester, the dean of Rochester cathedral, the recorder, the senior and junior alderman, and the chapter clerk in time being, for ever, in trust, to be lent to such young men, being freemen, tradesmen, and inhabitants within the said city, as shall be nominated by the persons above-mentioned: no sum lent to any one person, to be less than five pounds,

/1 At the discretion of the churchwardens and overseers thereof.

225

nor more than ten pounds; the persons receiving the money, to give such security as the nominators shall approve of; to be repaid within four years: the nominators to meet in the town-hall on every Tuesday in Whitsun week, and the receiver to pay twenty-pence for every five pounds; which interest is to be disposed of in the manner following: to each of the trustees for attending on Whitsun Tuesday, one shilling; to the town clerk of the said city (for making and re-making the

said bonds, provided he make them clear of all expences to the persons to whom the money is lent) five shillings; to the mayor's sergeant for assembling the said persons, eight-pence; the remainder to be disposed of to such impotent persons as the said nominators shall think fit.

Sir RICHARD HEAD's Charity.

SIR Richard Head, Bart. by will bearing date the 10th of September 1689, gave several messuages, or cottages, and lands, in the parish of Higham, to the mayor and citizens of Rochester, to bestow the rents thereof in the first place in keeping the said messuages in repair; and the residue in providing bread to be weekly, upon every Sunday in the afternoon, distributed in St. Nicholas's church, to and amongst the most necessitous poor of that parish, by two shillings per week in such bread: and the overplus at the year's end to be divided amongst four of the most ancient poor men, and four of the most ancient poor women of the same parish.

This charity yields at present the clear yearly sum of ten pounds.

226

FRANCIS BROOKE's Charity.

FRANCIS BROOKE, gentleman, a town clerk of this city, in 1697 released and discharged the mayor and citizens of and from a debt of fifty pounds, then due and owing from them to him, in consideration of their paying an annuity of four pounds for ever out of the revenue of their city estates, to be distributed by the committee of charitable uses; which sum is distributed by them at their annual meeting on the 24th of January, to poor persons inhabiting within the said city.

The FREE-SCHOOL.

SIR Joseph Williamson, knight, one of the representatives in parliament for the city of Rochester/¹, by his will, dated the 16th day of August 1701, and proved the 17th of October following, bequeathed "five thousand pounds to be laid out by his executors in purchasing of lands or tenements in England for and towards the building, perfecting, carrying on and perpetual maintaining of a free school, at Rochester, and of a schoolmaster or schoolmasters for the instructing and educating the sons of the freemen of that city, towards the mathematics, and other things that might fit and encourage them to the sea-service, or arts and callings leading or relating thereto."

This legacy was to be appropriated to the intended charity, when the testator's Kentish estates were sold, which was directed to be done as soon as convenient after his decease, but the claimants were not entitled to any interest during the time they remained unsold.

¹ Sir Joseph Williamson represented this city in three parliaments in the reign of king William III.

227

The mayor and citizens made many applications to the executors during the first two years after Sir Joseph Williamson's death, soliciting them to take in hand this noble work; which they delayed to do, availing themselves of the discretionary power vested in them by the testator, and at this time the freemen's sons were in a worse situation than before their benefactor's decease, he having for many years employed a

schoolmaster to instruct them at his own expence.

In the latter end of the year 1703, the mayor and citizens applied to the attorney general of the high court of chancery, to exhibit into that court a bill of complaint or information against the executors, for what they thought a manifest breach of the trust reposed in them by the said testator; as it appeared the delaying the sale of the Kentish estates was apparently to the advantage of one of the executors, who was principally interested in, and had possessed himself of, the greatest part of the real estate of the deceased. This cause was long depending in chancery, not that there was any doubt of the citizens right to the legacy, but to the time or mode of payment; for as the executors had had a reasonable time, to make sale of the said lands, whether they ought not to be compelled to allow the petitioners interest on the said sum of five thousand pounds. And that nothing might be wanting in the mayor and citizens, in 1707, they opened a subscription to enable them to prosecute this suit, and in July 1708 obtained a decree which was to this effect. "That some small portions of the said Sir Joseph Williamson's Kentish estates lying in Frindsbury, Shorne, and Higham (being appraised and valued to the approbation of both parties) should be immediately transferred to certain trustees in the said decree mentioned, and that the residue of the said legacy should be paid at stated times to the said trust," which indeed in the end was complied with, but not without great trouble to the gentlemen who, to their lasting honour, took the lead in this affair.

228

The court of chancery likewise confirmed certain rules, orders, and constitutions, for the settling and perpetual governing of the said school and charitable foundation, wherein, "The mayor of the city of Rochester, the dean of the cathedral church, the recorder of the city, the master of the Trinity-house, the commissioner of Chatham dock yard, the two members of parliament for the time being, for ever, the senior prebendary of the cathedral church of Rochester, at any time resident there, the two wardens of Rochester bridge, the late mayor, the senior alderman, and the town clerk of the said city for the time being, for ever, are appointed to be the ordinary governors of the same, who were empowered to chuse the masters, and make and alter such rules, orders, and constitutions, from time to time, as they should find necessary and convenient (and should be approved of by the extraordinary governors) for which purpose they were to have an annual meeting on the Tuesday next after Midsummer-day. And that the archbishop of Canterbury, the lord high chancellor, or lord keeper of the great seal of Great Britain, the bishop of Rochester, the lord or proprietor of Cobham hall and park, and their successors for ever, should be the extraordinary governors of this charitable foundation, and should have power to act in any case where the ordinary governors fail in their duty, and finally to determine any differences that might arise between the ordinary governors, and other the subordinate officers of the said charitable foundation."

If the revenue of the estates will permit, the upper master, by the said decree, is allowed one hundred pounds; and the under master or usher, forty pounds per annum.

The school is a handsome brick building with large sashes in front, very suitable to the purpose; it is situated on the north side of the street, without the city wall, close to the spot

where the east gate of the city formerly stood; but unfortunately a great part of the foundation of the building being laid in rubbish that filled up the moat which surrounded the wall, and the builders not taking the precaution of laying the same on piles and planks to prevent its settling, the fabric from time to time has given way, and been attended with great expence to the charity: but by the good management of the present trustees/1 in letting the lands, and of the governors/2, in the expence of the rents and profits, and withal the abilities and attention of Mr. Hawkins, the present master, the estates and school are in a flourishing condition, the masters receive their full salaries and the charity is cleared of every incumbrance. Mr. John Colson (afterwards mathematical professor at Cambridge) was the first master of this school; and the celebrated Mr. Garrick, while under his tuition, shewed the early dawns of his great genius, several instances of which are still remembered by many in Rochester.

EXCLUSIVE of the several liberal institutions before recited for the education of youth, several of the gentlemen and principal tradesmen in Rochester do, by a voluntary subscription, defray every expence of educating several children of poor parents, who are not entitled to the free school: the number at present, on this establishment, is twenty-two, who receive their education at Mr. Pask's school.

/1 The present trustees are Mr. alderman Davison, Thomas Craddock, M. D. John Baynard, John Fletcher, and Isaac WilDash, esquires.

/2 The present ordinary governors are, James Hulkes Esq. as mayor; Dr. Newcome, as dean; lord Weymouth, as master of the Trinity house; Charles Proby esq. as commissioner; John Calcrafft esq. and vice admiral Pye, as representatives; the reverend Mr. Lawry, as senior residentiary, prebend; Sir Roger Twisden, and John Amhurst, esq. as bridge wardens; Mr. alderman Hood, as late mayor; Mr. alderman Davison, as senior alderman; Mr. George Gates, as town clerk.

230

Mr. PLUME's Legacy.

THOMAS PLUME, archdeacon of Rochester, by will dated the 20th of October 1704, bequeathed to the city of Rochester, fifty pounds, to be paid within a month after his decease, to be lent upon good security, by the mayor and aldermen, to five poor tradesmen, for ever, gratis: which fifty pounds were paid, by the executors of Dr. Plume, to John Wright, esq. mayor of this city, to be applied to the purpose of the will.

The TOWN-HALL.

THIS building was first erected in 1687, it is a handsome brick structure supported by coupled columns, of stone, in the Doric order; the area under it was paved with Purbeck stone, at the expence of Sir Stafford Fairborne/1, A. D. 1706: adjoining to the back part of the area is the gaol of this city. The entrance into the hall is by a spacious stair-case, the cieling of which is curiously ornamented. The hall is forty-seven feet in length, and twenty-eight in width; the cieling is curiously enriched with trophies of war, fruits and flowers, with the arms of this city, and of Sir Cloudsley Shovel, at whose expence it was done, in 1695. The whole is executed in a masterly manner. At the upper end of the hall are full length portraits of king William III. and queen

Anne, the former was given by Sir Joseph Williamson, the latter by Sir Stafford Fairborne, and both are original

/1 Sir Stafford Fairborne represented this city in two parliaments in the reign of Queen Anne.

231

paintings of Sir Godfrey Kneller. Against the upper end of the front wall, is the portrait of Sir Cloudsley Shovel. Sir John Jennings and Sir Thomas Colby, are ranged on the same side. At the lower end of the hall are the portraits of those two eminent benefactors to this city, Sir Joseph Williamson and Mr. Watts. Sir John Lake is the first portrait within the back wall; Sir Thomas Palmer, and Sir Stafford Fairborne follow in the same line. These portraits are all finely executed by the most eminent masters of that Age. All public business respecting the government of this city is transacted in this hall, and here also the judges have frequently held the assizes for this county.

The CLOCK-HOUSE.

THIS building is situated on the north side of the High-street, and on the spot where it now stands was the ancient Guildhall of this city, as appears from a court roll in 1540. The present building was erected at the sole charge and expence of Sir Cloudsley Shovel, knight/1, A. D. 1706; the front is built with brick, and is exceeding neat. Sir Cloudsley Shovel also gave the clock, which is of excellent workmanship. By a deed of gift he confirmed the house and clock to the mayor and citizens of this city for ever. The original dial being much decayed, it was taken down in 1771, and the mayor and citizens caused the present elegant dial to be erected; they also added the minute hand to the clock, and fixed up a larger bell: the arms of Sir Cloudsley Shovel are placed over the dial.

/1 Sir Cloudsley Shovel represented this city in three parliaments in the reign of king William III. and in one parliament in the reign of queen Anne.

232

The POOR HOUSE of St. NICHOLAS Parish.

THIS is a large and commodious brick building, situated on the common; it was erected in 1724. Sir Thomas Colby/1 gave five hundred pounds; Sir John Jennings gave two hundred and fifty pounds towards erecting houses for the reception of the poor in the parishes of St. Nicholas, St. Margaret, and Strood; of this seven hundred and fifty pounds, five hundred were appropriated to the erecting this building; in it the poor of St. Nicholas parish are supported, and such as are able, are employed in spinning worsted and yarn.

St. MARGARET's Church.

IN the time of Gundulph, and for almost a century after, what is now styled the parish of St. Margaret was dependent upon that of St. Nicholas; and as long as that inferiority subsisted, the chapel of the one underwent the same changes with the altar of the other/2. A separation was, however, made by bishop Glanvill, who granted the church of St. Margaret, with all the profits of it, to the Hospital of St. Mary, which he had founded in Strood; reserving only a payment of half a mark per year to the priory of Rochester, in

stead of the oblations which the members of that religious

/1 Sir Thomas Colby represented this city one parliament in the reign of king George I. and Sir John Jennings represented this city in four parliaments in the same reign.

/2 Regist. Roff. p. 6, 8, 48.

233

house used to receive from it/2. Notice has been more than once taken in this history, of the heavy complaints brought against this prelate by the monks of St. Andrew, for his arbitrary and unjust treatment of them; and whoever is acquainted with the avaricious and encroaching spirit of those regulars, must be aware, that no pains would be wanting in order to recover the estates and churches which they pretended had been wrested from them. Fruitless were their attempts while Glanvill lived; but after his death they had some success in their applications to the court of Rome, A. D. 1239. In consequence of a letter from pope Gregory IX. the dispute between the convent and the hospital was referred to arbitrators, who, cancelling what they pronounced to be a forced composition made by the bishop and priory, not only decreed a restitution of the church of St. Margaret to the monks, but granted to them, out of the tythes of Aylesford, an additional pension of eighteen marks, to the two to which they were before entitled/3. The master and brethren of the hospital, being dissatisfied with this determination, appealed in their turn to Innocent IV. who appointed Richard, a cardinal deacon, with the bishop of Præneste, to enquire into the merits of the point contested; and the former, by an instrument (the original of which is now remaining among the archives of the church of Rochester, with the cardinal's seal appendant to it) confirmed the first agreement entered into by Glanvill and the monks/4. An end was not however put to this dispute by this award; for it appears that Alexander IV. the successor of Innocent, adjudged, March 11, in the second year of this pontificate, A. D. 1256, that the church of St. Margaret should for the time to come belong to the priory, and that the hospital should not hereafter be subject to any imposition of the church of Aylesford/5. This decision was final. The appropriation

/2 Regist. Roff. p. 50. 178. /3 Angl. Sacr. v. 1. p. 349.

/4 Regist. Roff. p. 70. /5 Ibid. p. 560.

234

of the parish of St. Margaret, and the right of presenting a vicar, was enjoyed by the monks till the dissolution of their convent; and king Henry VIII. settled the same, by his charter of endowment, on the present dean and chapter.

As St. Margaret's was a subordinate district, it seems rather surprizing that there should be within it a building consecrated to religious purposes, when the inhabitants of St. Nicholas were obliged to perform their devotions at an altar in the cathedral. But it is very clear from the passages in the Regist. Roff. before referred to, that there was certainly a church or chapel (for both terms are indiscriminately used) in this quarter soon after the conquest; though the time of its being erected is unknown, as are also the dimensions and almost every other circumstance relating to it. There is the same difficulty in discovering the period at which this edifice was rebuilt; but the names of some few benefactors to one or the other of these churches, and to the parish, are not sunk into oblivion. In the year 1361, Thomas de Woldeham, bishop of Rochester, bequeathed thirteen shillings and four-

pence to the repairs of the church, and twelve shillings to the poor. John Derham, who had been vicar, gave also a legacy of one pound six shillings and eight pence, about the year 1445, to the fabric^{/1}; William Goldherd left in his will, A. D. 1447, six shillings and eight-pence for his burial in the church; and William Clerke of Southgate, in this parish, bequeathed twenty-pence towards making of seats. Thomas Shemyng, whose legacies to St. Nicholas have been already mentioned, was likewise a benefactor to

^{/1} About this period the church seems to have been in a dilapidated state. In November 1444 the prior and convent were presented, at the visitation, for their neglect of the roof and east window of the chancel; and in 1447, there was an order issued from the bishop's court, requiring the churchwardens to repair the roof of the church within a year.

235

this parish, giving to it, by his will, a torch, two surplices, and a rochet; and directing a house in it to be sold, the money whereof was to find a priest to sing in the church, so long as it would last, for his own soul, the soul of John Bote, Joan his wife, and the soul of John Carden.

Though the church or chapel of St. Margaret, as dependent upon the parochial altar of St. Nicholas, had been given to the priory by Gundulph, the monks did not acquire an appropriation of all the profits of it, till Waleran was bishop of this diocese; but after they had obtained this indulgence, as the oblations were paid to them, it seems most likely, that, instead of settling a curate upon it, the duty of the parish was from time to time discharged by those members of their society who were in orders. And it is equally probable, that while the hospital of St. Mary in Strood enjoyed the revenue of this church, the same method was adopted of supplying the cure, by one of the priests of that charitable foundation. However, within a few years after the convent recovered possession of St. Margaret, a vicar was certainly appointed, for William Talevaz occurs under that title so early as the year 1272.

By the taxation made of all ecclesiastical benefices in the reign of king Edward I. this vicarage was estimated at four marks per year; and as this general valuation was always considered as one most rigorous and oppressive to the clergy, we may suppose that this poor preferment was rated to the extent of its annual income; nor do the incumbents seem to have acquired any increase of their profits till the year 1401, when a composition^{/1} was entered into between the prior, with his chapter, and John Eastgate, who was the vicar at that time. As one of the articles was, that the vicar should receive the small tythes of three manors, as well as of

^{/1} See Regist. Roff. p. 559.

236

the other lands within the parish, it is probable that the convent had before received all the tythes, both great and small, of these manors^{/1}; and as they were manors of a large extent, this was a considerable diminution of the profits of the vicarage. The prior and his brethren reserved to themselves, by this deed, the tythes of mills and of all their demesne lands; but in order to make the vicar some compensation, they granted him an annual allowance of three quarters of wheat, and of the same quantity of barley; and one bushel of every quarter of this grain was to be heaped up. It was further stipulated that this vicar, and his successors, should be

content with this portion assigned, and never require of the monks any encrease of it. Edmund Hatefield, who was a successor, did not however consider this clause as obligatory upon him; for in the year 1488 he petitioned the bishop for an augmentation, and his lordship very soon granted his reasonable request. The instrument of this augmentation is printed in the Regist. Roff. p. 578, in which, from the bishop's having enumerated the various articles of which the vicar should receive the tenth, one would be apt to imagine there had been some disputes between the convent and the vicars, which were small tythes. His lordship likewise determined that the tythe of mills should belong to the incumbent, that the prior and convent should pay him an annual pension of three marks, and one more quarter of wheat and barley than was reserved in the former composition; and he reserved to himself, and his successors in the see of Rochester, a power of augmenting or diminishing the profits of the vicarage, as should be found expedient.

/1 Those of Neschenden, and the great and little Delce: all the tythes of these districts had been granted to the monks of St. Andrew before they obtained the appropriation of this parish, as Neschenden was a chapel dependent on St. Margaret.

237

The securing to the vicar a part of his allowance in corn was a wise precaution, against the inconvenience which must arise from the payment of a fixed sum of money, the value of which will decrease in the course of years. Of this advantage an incumbent/1 of this parish was not sensible, or, if he was, he from interested views, deprived his successors of it. For by an agreement he made with the dean and chapter, April 24 1582, he consented to take an annual payment of five pounds six shillings and eight pence, instead of the pension in money and corn, granted by the composition of bishop Audley.

e This vicarage is rated at ten pounds in the king's books.

The present building consists of one nave, extending near one hundred feet in length, but does not exceed one quarter of that extent in width; in the south side are two chancels, erections of a much later date than the body of the church; that towards the east end was built and long supported by the Leas, the proprietors of Great Delce, who lie interred in a large vault under this chancel; but since that manor has become the property of other families, the repair of this part of the fabrick has devolved on the parishioners. The property of the pews in the chancel, at the east end, is in the descendants of Sir Francis Head, bart. who keep it in repair by

/1 John Ready was the name of this person. The alteration, even at the time of making it, was very prejudicial to the vicar, since he accepted ten shillings only in lieu of a quarter of wheat and a quarter of barley; whereas, according to bishop Fleetwood in his Chronicon Pretiosum, the average price of that quantity of the former grain was eight shillings, and five shillings of the latter. But he has in the deed of release probably assigned the true motive for this action. viz. for "other benefits and benevolences by the said dean and chapter on me the said John Ready bestowed." Some recompence has however been made for this hard bargain by the successors of that dean and chapter, in settling on the vicarage a larger augmentation than on any other church in their patronage.

238

virtue of their enjoying the great tythes of this vicarage. At the west end is a tower containing five bells; in this quarter

of the church is a small gallery erected by the parishioners, A. D. 1681, under which stands a very ancient font. The principal entrance into this church is through an ancient arched porch on the south side. On the east wall in the south chancel is an ancient bust of a man with robes, and an earl's coronet on his head/1. In the nave before the pulpit is a flat stone with the effigy of a man, and an inscription on a brass plate, so ancient as 1450. In the chancel is another flat stone, on which is fixed a brass plate with a chalice on it, these letters I H C, and an inscription denoting the interment there of "Syr James Robert Prest, which decessyd 23 Sept. 1540:" excepting these two inscriptions, there are none other remaining of any considerable antiquity. There are some flat stones in different parts of the church, on which brass plates have been fixed, and in other respects appear to be ancient, but the inscriptions are intirely obliterated: several neat marble monuments, of a later date, are erected in different parts of this fabric/2. In two of the north windows, and in the east window, are some small remains of painted glass.

Adjoining to the north wall of the church-yard is a piece of ground which has probably belonged to the incumbents of

/1 Harris makes mention of a crown and coronet being dug up, towards the end of the last century, in this church-yard, the edge of which was set round with small precious stones.

/2 Opposite the pulpit is a marble monument, with curious sculpture, to the memory of capt. Percy, a descendant of the Northumberland family, who served forty-seven years in the royal navy, and was in a variety of memorable actions from 1700 to 1740. His escapes from many very imminent dangers are recited on the monument. On the north side is a very elegant marble monument erected in 1771, to Robert Wilkins, esq. of this parish.

239

this parish from the first settlement of the vicarage. An ancient court-roll mentions their being possessed of it in the year 1317; and according to a deed printed in Regist. Roff. p. 548, a messuage situated upon it, and all its appurtenances, had been assigned to them by the prior and convent of Rochester, with the ordination of the bishop. The vicars, I am told, now hold it of the dean and chapter's manor of Ambree, on paying a small acknowledgement; but by the instrument just referred to, the master and brethren of Newerk hospital granted it in the fifth of Edward III. A. D. 1331, to John Folkstone the then vicar, and his successors, upon a quit-rent of two shillings per year, and one shilling for a relief on the death of a vicar. The house, being from age become irreparable, was lately taken down; but a convenient and substantial dwelling will be soon erected in the room of it, the reverend Mr. Lowth, the present vicar, having for several years past deposited with the dean and chapter, an annual sum towards defraying the charge of this commendable work. The dilapidated state of many buildings on our ecclesiastical benefices, and the mean condition of a much greater number, has long been a subject of public as well as private complaint and concern. This worthy clergyman seems to have adopted a very judicious plan, which, if encouraged, would in some degree prevent the growth of this evil; and if a scheme, which has been tried with success in Ireland, had also in this country the sanction of the legislative authority, probably, in a course of years, few parishes, in comparison, that had the advantage of a healthy situation, and the profits

of which were sufficient for the decent support of resident ministers, would be destitute of a proper habitation for them. The law of a neighboring kingdom, here alluded to, is that which allows to an incumbent, on his resigning his preferment, or to his representatives in case the vacancy is made by his death, a certain proportion of the sum he has, with the consent of the ordinary, expended in building or rebuilding

240

a house upon his benefice. But perhaps it might be better to give a clergyman the option of either of these plans, as it may best suit his convenience or his circumstances.

Excepting the share of Mr. Watts's charity which this parish enjoys, the donations to it appear to have been very few. A. D. 1536, John Wryte, vicar of this parish/¹, invested in trustees, for the use of the inhabitants, about half an acre of land, called at that time "Culver Hawe:" by the boundaries as set forth in the Regist. p. 586, it seems to be that waste spot of ground which adjoins to the south wall of the church-yard; and it was near the road leading to Bostall, designed as a place of exercise and recreation for the parishioners/².

Robert Gunsley, clerk, by his will dated June 30 1618, left to the poor of this parish a piece of land in the parish of Hoo, containing six acres and one rood, which now lets at the yearly rent of five pounds five shillings. Thomas Manley, esq; by will dated November 10, 1687, left to the poor widows of this parish ten shillings per annum, to be given in wheaten bread. This, with Mr. Gunsley's donation, is distributed in bread to the poor of this parish, on the Sundays in Lent.

On the west side of the street is a poor-house, erected in the year 1724, for the reception of the needy and indigent belonging to this parish: towards the building of which, two hundred pounds were appropriated out of the seven hundred and fifty pounds given by Sir Thomas Colby and Sir John Jennings.

^{/1} Mr. Wryte occurs also as vicar of Raynham, and of Lyngsted in this county. He was buried by his own directions, ante sanctum sacramentum in eccles. sua paroch. St. Margaretæ.

^{/2} A copy of the grant of this piece of land is preserved among the parochial papers in St. Margaret's church.

241

STROOD CHURCH.

OFFA king of the Mercians, and Sigereð king of Kent, A. D. 764, granted to Eardulph, bishop of Rochester, a considerable quantity of land, with its appurtenances, in Eslingham, otherwise Friendsbury/¹. We may conclude from a passage in the Regist. Roffen.^{/2} that there was no church in this quarter, during the first part of Gundulph's administration; probably the old fabric had been destroyed by the Danes, for one can hardly imagine so large a district to have been destitute, for near three centuries, of a place for public worship.

^{/1} See Text. Roff. p. 72. and 152. In some pages of the Textus Roffensis, and of the Registrum Roffense, these terms are promiscuously used, and in others they signify different districts, but it is certain that from the conquest, if not before, Eslingham was only a part of the parish, and dependent on the manor of Friendsbury. Thomas Best, esquire, is now possessed of this subordinate manor, and it is said pays a quit-rent for it to the dean and chapter of Rochester, as lords of the manor of Friendsbury. There was a chapel of Eslingham in the time of Gundulph, which, being rebuilt,

was dedicated to St. Peter, by bishop John, the second, between the years 1137 and 1144. It is still standing, but is now converted into a malt house. The learned editor of the valuable collection of ecclesiastical records, so often cited in this book, supposes Friendsbury to have been formerly styled Eseling, as well as Eslingham; see Reg. Roff. p. 344; but the deed published by him seems to relate to the parish of Eastling, near Ospringe, in this county. The instrument I mean, is a decree of archbishop Islip, concerning an arrear of a pension due from the rector Peter St. John, to the convent at Ledes, in which his grace mentions the parish to be in his own diocese. Reg. Roff. p. 371. Besides Friendsbury had been for almost a hundred years before the date of this decision, appropriated to the see of Rochester, and the church served by a vicar endowed.

/2 Regist. Roffens. p. 8.

242

Whether Gundulph raised any edifice here for this use, is not quite certain; if he did, it was constructed of such slight materials, that within twenty years after his death, Paulinus, the sacrist of the priory at Rochester, thought it necessary to rebuild it with stone^{/1}. John, the successor of Earnulph, granted Friendsbury with the chapel of Strood annexed to it, to the monks of this society^{/2}; and the patronage of this church was one of the presentations which these regulars complained had been unjustly taken from them by bishop Glanvill. Strood continued as a chapel of ease to Friendsbury, till after the foundation of the hospital of St. Mary in this parish, when that prelate being of opinion that the chapel was conveniently situated for the brethren of this charitable institution, he, with the consent of Robert Pullus or Poleyn, rector of Friendsbury and who was also at that time archdeacon of the diocese, converted it into a parochial church, and settled it on this new fraternity. The words in the instrument are, "that the church of St. Nicholas in Strood should be constituted another church, and have a burial ground allotted to it^{/3}." By this assignment the bishop intended to discharge it from every mark of dependence on Friendsbury; for the right of sepulture was one of the chief parochial privileges, and was generally the last granted to any subordinate district. It is uncertain at what

^{/1} See Regist. Roffens. p. 118. It appears from the page of the Register, here referred to, that Paulinus, the sacrist, built this church; but in page 122 of this history, that work was attributed to bishop John: the truth seems to be, that Paulinus built the church with the approbation and countenance of John.

^{/2} See Regist. Roff. p. 117.

^{/3} Ibid. p. 632. There appears to have been in or near this town a parochial church, dedicated to St. Martin; for in some of the instruments of Glanvill's donation to his hospital, he settles on it "Ecclesiam beati Nicholai de Strodes, cum parochia, quæ consuevit esse sancti Martini." Regist. Roff. p. 105.

243

time this chapel was erected; and very little information can be obtained from ancient writings concerning the changes it has undergone. There appears, however, to have been in it a chancel, dedicated to the Trinity, and another chancel, or altar, to St. Mary; which last was, A. D. 1512, ordered at the bishop's visitation to be repaired by the parish. About the year 1446, Jane Mayhew having charged her executors, out of the produce of her effects, to glaze the window in the belfry, they were presented in the consistory court, for not having fulfilled her will. And William Rye bequeathed

not long after, a legacy for erecting a battlement on the south isle of the church. In 1298, the master of Newerk hospital gave a piece of land, called La Sandpete, for enlarging the cemetery; and about the middle of the last century, the churchwardens of this parish were tenants of the manor of Boncakes for a spot of ground styled Le Sandpete, and Le Playing place adjoining to the church yard, on which some cottages had been built for the use of the inhabitants/1. When bishop Glanvill separated this parochial district from Friendsbury, he granted to the master and brethren of his new hospital, for their own use, all the oblations, obventions, and profits of it, except the tythe of grain/2; and they were to present to the ordinary a priest, either out of their own society, or a stranger, who was to officiate in the church/3. The cure seems generally to have been supplied by one of the brethren; but if they appointed a chaplain, who was not of their fraternity, he had only a fixed

/1 This appears to be that valley to the north of the church-yard, on part of which the poor-house is built.

/2 Mr. Philpot conjectures that the tythe of grass only was excepted; he was however, not well vers'd in vicarial endowments not to be apprised that "Bladum" usually signifies in these writings all sorts of corn. See Vill .Cant. p. 328. /3 See Regist. Roffens. p. 632.

244

stipend for his support. In the consistorial acts, instances occur of the master of the hospital suing not only for tythes, but for mortuaries, a kind of oblation which was most usually paid to the officiating clerk. The vicarial dues of this parish, as having been a part of the revenue of Newerk hospital, were settled by king Henry VIII. on the dean and chapter of Rochester; and they have ever since nominated a curate, who is licensed by the bishop. This reverend body have, however, acted more generously towards the curates of Strood, than did the old proprietors of this living; for they have constantly demised to the minister a lease of all the emoluments of the benefice, on paying an annual rent of one penny.

The present church is a spacious building consisting of a nave and two isles, extending from east to west upwards of one hundred feet, and in width fifty feet; at the east end is a chancel, in which is a handsome wainscot altar-piece, of the Corinthian order. On the south side of the altar are some recesses, consisting of arches supported by pillars of Petworth-marble; there is also some appearance of an ancient altar having formerly been erected here. On the north side of the chancel is a vestry room, and under this part of the fabric, are the remains of an ancient charnel house. In the south isle is a small stone chapel built in 1607, which at present belongs to the Gother's family, late of this town/1: in the pavement of this chapel are some fragments of mosaic work. The principal entrance into this church is at the south door, through a large Gothic arch of the Caen stone; this door and the walls of the chancel appear to be by much the most ancient part of this fabric; at the west end is a very substantial stone

/1 The Coal wharf next to Strood change, is charged with an annuity of five shillings, to be paid to the churchwardens of this parish, for the vault under this chapel.

245

tower with a lofty steeple, in which are six bells; these bells were new cast, and the sixth bell added, at the expence of the inhabitants, A. D. 1765/1.

Some account will probably be expected of the ancient

hospital in this parish, which has been frequently mentioned in the foregoing pages; but as it has been dissolved for upwards of two hundred years, a summary detail of the principal matters and occurrences relating to it will be sufficient. The building² was placed on the north side of the street, towards

/1 In this church is preserved a book containing a regular detail of the churchwardens accounts, from 1555 to 1763 (an omission for a very short period excepted,) on a careful inspection of this book, it is evident that every part of the present fabric was erected prior to the former of these periods. For shingling the steeple, repairing the bells, and keeping up the fence of the church yard are the principal charges which occur in the first hundred years.

In a garden opposite to the church-yard was found, some years since, an ancient bell metal seal of an oval form, about an inch and an half in length; the basket, or cradle wrought figures, represent our Saviour extended on the cross, and an half length figure of a monk, or saint, placed underneath in a nich; on the verge was this inscription, in ancient character "Sigillum decani decanatus de Burcester," as this seal undoubtedly belonged to the priory of Burcester, now Bisseter, in Oxfordshire, it is rather extraordinary it should be found at this place.

In the month of May 1772, some pieces of ancient English coin were found in an old hedge row, a very little south of the ascent to Strood hill; and from under the root of a decayed elm, a larger quantity of the same treasure was discovered; all the pieces I saw were coined in the reigns of Elizabeth, James, and Charles I. nor could I learn there were any of a later date: it is therefore most probable that this money was secreted here during the civil wars.

/2 The scite of the hospital is so covered with modern buildings, that very little of the ancient fabric is to be seen. Behind the houses which now occupy this spot, are two arches of the Caen stone, one of which appears to have led from the hospital to the chapel; some thick walls of that part of the building, which it may be conjectured was appropriated to this use, are still remaining; there is also a low arched door way, which

246

the west end, and the scite of it still retains the name of Newerk; a word compounded of new work, the appellation given it on its first erection, and by which it was long after distinguished. Agreeably to the spirit of the age when Glanvill lived, it was inscribed conjointly to the honor of God, and of the glorious virgin Mary, and dedicated to what were then esteemed pious, as well as charitable uses. Masses were to be said in it for the salvation of the soul of the founder and of the souls of his predecessors and successors, and of all benefactors to the end of time; and the same antichristian service was to be also celebrated for the reformation of christianity in the holy land, and for the redemption of king Richard I. who had been taken prisoner in his return from the crusade. This was the superstitious and exceptionable part of the institution; the other branch of it reflects a lasting honor on the memory of the founder, and shews him to have possessed an humane and charitable disposition. To the instrument of endowment he prefixed that passage in St. Matthew's gospel, ch. xxv. v. 35, 36, I was an hungred and ye gave me meat, &c. and he signified his earnest desire to have a constant attention paid to this merciful rule, in directing, that, after a sufficient allowance made for the support of the ministers and servants of the hospital, the residue of the profits of the estates settled upon it should be applied in relieving the sick, the impotent and the

leads from the hospital into the orchard behind it. This orchard is the highest piece of ground belonging to the Newerk estate, and still retains the name of an orchard, although there are no trees remaining in it, except a

few old elms round the borders. Near the garden fence which bounds this orchard to the north west, is a well at about one hundred yards distance from the hospital, which unquestionably supplied it with water, as leaden pipes of a very ancient construction have been dug up, lying in a direct line from the well to the hospital. This well, now affords a constant supply of fine water to Mr. Stevens's brewhouse, and several other houses in the neighborhood. Mr. Stevens, besides conveying the water to the other houses, pays an annual acknowledgement to Mr. James Hulkes, who holds this estate by lease from the dean and chapter of Rochester.

247

- necessitous, whether they were neighbors or travellers/1. In none of the old deeds relative to this hospital is the date specified when they were executed by the founder, but certainly not before the king's imprisonment; and several of the donations were confirmed by his majesty at Worms, and there attested August 14th, in the 4th year of his reign, A. D. 1193, by William Longchampe, bishop of Ely, his chancellor/2. The society was composed originally of a master, two priests, two deacons, two subdeacons, and necessary servants; and the impropriations of the churches of Aylesford, St. Margaret, and Halling, and of the small tythes of Strood, made, at first, the principal part of their revenues. Several other benefactions to this hospital are mentioned in the Regist. Roff. p. 641, &c. Glanvill reserved to himself, and his successors in the see of Rochester, the right of nominating the masters; and exempting all the members of the hospital from archidiaconal and decanal/3 jurisdiction, he subjected them solely to the authority of the popes, the archbishops of Canterbury, and the bishops of the diocese. In the reign of Edward I. the bailiffs and citizens of Rochester demanded certain tolls and customs from the master for the hospital and lands adjoining; but upon an application to the king, a writ was issued in favor of this charity, and six of the citizens were summoned to Westminster, and ordered to restore to the hospital, the money they had illegally distrained. The point in dispute was, whether the land was in the manor of Friendsbury, in the hundred of Shamel, or within the liberty of the city.
- e /1 Vid. Regist. Roff. p. 631. Hospitals were about the period designed originally for the entertainment of travellers, especially of pilgrims, and were on that account situated near a high road. Of this kind was the hospital of Eastbridge in Canterbury, which is still remaining; and bishop Glanvill, by his use of the phrase, "a remotis transeuntes," seems to have had chiefly in his thoughts the reception of pilgrims, or of soldiers who were returning from the holy wars.
- /2 Vid. Regist. Roff. p. 640, 641. /3 Of the rural deans.

248

- e From the first establishment of this house of charity, a perpetual jealousy subsisted between the governing members of it, and the monks of St. Andrew; for these could never forget that their priory had been, in their judgment, arbitrarily despoiled of a part of their revenues towards the endowment of it. Differences and altercations were therefore very frequent, and on one occasion the dispute was not terminated without blows. Mr. Lambard has given an account of this affray, interspersed as usual with many embellishments/1. The story is briefly as follows. A. D. 1291, there having been in this part of the kingdom a very long drought, the whole convent made a religious procession to Friendsbury, about the beginning of June, in hopes by that ceremony, and offering a mass in that church, of obtaining from heaven a more favorable sea=

son for the fruits of the earth. The wind being adverse to them as they went, and withal very tempestuous, the monks were extremely incommoded in their walk, and all the ensigns of their pageantry discomposed. With a view therefore of shortening the way, and of avoiding many of the inconveniences to which they had been exposed, they in their return desired leave of the master to pass through his orchard, which he readily granted. Two of the brethren were much offended with their governor for consenting to this request, aware probably of the encroaching temper of the regulars, and apprehensive of their hereafter claiming as a right what they now asked as a favor. They therefore secured the postern which opened into the street, and determined, with the help of some persons whom they had called to their assistance, to obstruct by force the progress of the monks, if they persisted in coming forward. A smart rencounter was soon the result of this opposition, in which, according to Lambard, the disciples of Benedict were worsted: but Edmund de Haddenham rather supposes the monks to have been victorious; he admits, however,

/1 Perambulation of Kent, p. 365, &c.

249

that they never again attempted to pass in procession the same way. It must be almost needless to intimate to many of my readers, that this historical relation exhibits a curious specimen of the craftiness of the monks of St. Andrew, and of their assiduity to inculcate on the minds of the ignorant multitude a belief of the superior excellence and prevalency of their prayers. They had probably learnt from observation and experience, that about the solstice there is frequently a very rainy season; and they certainly judged from the appearance of the sky, and from the winds blowing with so much violence from the west and north west quarter, that there would be a change of weather very speedily. This then was the critical time for them to offer up their powerful intercession for a blessing from heaven.

When Haymo, not long after his promotion to this bishoprick, visited this hospital, he complained heavily of the irregularities of some of the former masters, and of their having dissipated a considerable part of its revenues. As the state of it was, according to his representation, so bad, as to threaten immediate ruin to the society, it is rather extraordinary that he should postpone for ten years the publishing of his regulations for the better government of it. By these, he made a material alteration in the plan fixed by Glanvill; for he ordered that the community should consist of a master and four brethren, who were all of them to be in priests orders, and he enjoined them strictly to observe the rules of St. Austin¹; whereas it appears to have been the intention of the founder to allow the members of this hospital a greater degree of liberty, most probably from the ill opinion he had of the regulars, and his dislike to their mode of discipline. Haymo upon this occasion indicated another token of his partiality to

/1 Regist Roff. p. 637.

250

the monks over whom he had formerly presided, since he directed the master and brethren of the hospital to wear the cross of St. Andrew on their outward garment; and his reason for requiring them to bear this mark of distinction, interpreted without doubt by the monks to be a sign of their dependence upon their convent, was, that this house of charity had been en-

dowed out of the revenues of the church of Rochester.

The act parliament for granting to the king all chantries, hospitals, &c. did not pass till the year 1545; but, according to bishop Burnet¹, a method had been taken some time before of obtaining a resignation of several of these fraternities. Newark Hospital was yielded up in this manner; and the dependence of it on the priory of St. Andrew seems to have furnished a plausible pretence to the king's commissioners for encouraging a resignation of the former into the hands of the latter, that the estates belonging to both of them might be invested in the crown by one deed. For about nine months before the dissolution of the convent was completed, John Wylbor the master, and one of the brethren, at the request, as the instrument expresses it, of Edward Northe, esquire, and by a licence from the king, surrendered to the prior and convent the scite of the hospital, with all its appurtenances. The estates of this community were, at the time of the suppression, valued at fifty-two pounds nine shillings and ten-pence, and it is generally imagined that the whole of them were settled by Henry VIII. on the dean and chapter of Rochester.

Exclusive of the share of Mr. Watts's charity, the following benefactions have been made to this parish. In 1632 Anthony Young and Jacob Pemble assigned to several parishioners of this parish, in trust for the use of the poor thereof; four several parcels of land, three of which, con-

¹ Vol. 1. p. 223.

251

- e taining six acres, are contiguous to each other, in the parish's of Hoo and Frensbury, and now let for the yearly rent of five pounds¹.

William Furner, by will dated May 13, 1721, charged his messuage, situated opposite the Angel in Strood, with the annual payment of forty shillings, to the minister of Strood for the time being, to be by him distributed in bread to twenty of the most necessitous poor widows in this parish; he afterwards released this messuage from the charge, and fixed it on three other messuages, situate in Cage lane, in this parish². Sarah Phillips, by will bearing date the 24th of June, 1740, bequeathed fifty pounds to the minister, church-wardens, and overseers of Strood, in trust, to be by them put to interest, the profits arising from which, to be laid out in bread, and distributed on the eighth of November, yearly, in the parish church of Strood, to the most industrious poor people not taking alms of the said parish.

In 1721 the parishioners of this parish appropriated the fifty pounds per annum, which they then received from Mr. Watts's charity, for six years towards the erecting a house for the reception of the poor of this parish: in 1724 fifty pounds was allotted towards the compleating this building, out of the seven hundred and fifty given by Sir Thomas Colby and Sir John Jennings, as is mentioned in p. 232 of this work: a very hand-

¹ The other piece of land mentioned in this assignment, is described as a piece of woodland, called Park-dale, containing one acre, situated in the parish of Strood, adjoining to Newark wood, towards the east; to Reedfield, to the west; to Stockdale wood, to the north; to Upfield, towards the south. There is a memorandum of Sir Joseph Williamson, the proprietor of Cobham hall, paying rent for it in 1698.

² These messuages are now in the possession of James Bingham and Robert Broyden.

252

some and spacious brick building was erected on part of the land belonging to the parish, called Le Sand Pete/1.

About half a mile south of Strood church, on the banks of the Medway, is situated an ancient building called the temple/2, so named from having formerly been the mansion of the knights templars of the teutonic order. King Henry III. A. D. 1227, gave this house, with the manor and lands thereunto belonging, to the master and brethren of this order, in whose possession it continued not quite a century; for Edward II. A. D. 1312, seized the lands and goods of this wealthy fraternity, and dissolved their order: this estate, of course, returned to the crown, and there continued till king Edward III. A. D. 1341, granted it, with all the liberties the templars had enjoyed, to Mary countess of Pembroke. This lady, about six years after, gave it to the nuns of St. Clare, in the abbey of Denny in Cambridgeshire; but on the dissolution of religious houses, in the reign of king Henry VIII. this manor became the property of that prince, by whom it was granted to Edward Elington, esq. who the same year sold it to lord Cobham; in whose family it continued till his unfortunate grandson forfeited it to king James I. who gave it to Cecil, earl of Salisbury; since which time it has been transferred to different gentlemen, and is now the property of Mr. Thomas Whitaker, of this county. Of the fabrick which the knights templars inhabited, but little now remains, except a spacious cellar, vaulted with chalk and stone groins; the walls are of a considerable thickness.

The liberties of the city of Rochester extend over part of this parish; the remainder is in the north division of justices

/1 The reverend Caleb Parfect, then minister of this parish, drew up some very excellent regulations for the well governing this house, and employing the poor therein.

/2 It is now a farm house in the occupation of Mrs. Buck.

253

of the lathe of Aylesford, and in the hundred of Shamwell. A considerable fair is annually held here on the 26th of August, by grant from the dean and chapter of Rochester, it continues three days. Adjoining to the turnpike gate in this parish, is the angel inn; and there is ground to believe, that on the same spot there has been a house of public entertainment with the same sign, for upwards of three hundred years.

OF THE Government and Privileges of the CITY.

SO early as the conquest, this city appears to have been governed by a chief magistrate, who in the Textus Roff/1. is stiled Præpositus, but by Philpot is called Port-reeve. The first charter was granted by Henry II. A. D. 1165, who empowers the citizens to have a guild merchant/2, under the government of their chief magistrate, who is here named Præpositus civitatis, and grants many other privileges, liberties, and customs; which are afterwards confirmed by Henry III. in a charter dated the 6th of Februray 1265, where it is said, "That for the faithful service which the citizens have done for us, and for the damages and losses which they have sustained in our obedience in the time of trouble had in our kingdom," the citizens were remitted eight pounds out of the twenty pounds which had been paid to the crown. An exemption was also granted from stallage and murage through England, with liberty to have a fore-market within the said city, and the return of

all writs. These privileges were confirmed by Richard II. in a charter dated the 6th of April, 1378; by Henry VI. in a charter dated the 14th of July, 1438; and

/1 Fol. 189. See Harris's Hist. of Kent. /2 Gilda Mercatoria.

254

another dated the 1st of January 1446; by Edward IV. in a charter dated the 14th of December 1460, in the first year of his reign/1. This charter recites, "That considering the

/1 In the records of this city is preserved the expence of William Myncham, who was mayor in the year 1460, when this charter was obtained, and styles himself "the fyrst mayer as for the cety." Some extracts from this account may not be unacceptable to the curious reader.

"Fyrst he payde on the same nyte thatt he was sworon, and toke hys charge; for the sowper thatt was made for all the borgyse of the cety; thatt ys to saye, for brede xiid; for 2 nekys of moton, for 2 sohollderys and for 2 bryst of moton xiiid; for 3 capanys xvid; for 3 dabys vid; for 4 connyss xid; for 8 peyyr of pejoyns viiid; for 6 pasttyys of guysye xiid; for 16 galonys of bere and ale iis; for a pottell and a quarte of red wyne ixid; also y payde for Harry Maryotty's labor for he was coke iid. – Also he payde on the 17 day of Nowembyr for the dyner thatt he had on the seconde corte day yn hys yere; for brede viiid; for 11 galonys of bere and ale xvid; for befe and porke for to sethe and for to rost ixid; for won gose and for 2 pyggys xviiid; for 7 costardys xd. – Also he payde on the 26 day of Apryll for the dyner thatt was had att the sessthonys daye; for brede viiid for; a leg and a loyne of wele and for 2 rybbys of befe xivd; for a cowpyll of chekenys and for a capon xiiid; for 3 costardys and for spysery ixid. on the 23 day of Octobyr for a pottell of rede wyne thatt he sente on to my lord of Rowchester yn to the palyse vid – for a pottell of raynysh wyne thatt was sente on to the hondyr schrewe of Kente thatt he maye be frendely on to the selyng of the endentorys for the borgegys of the parlemente vd – he payde on to the clerke of the markt for bycawse thatt he sohwlde be frendly on to the towne, and thatt he myte hawe of hym swnd hondyrstandyng of hys hosyse by hys cokys and for knowlech of hys weytys and mesurys iis iiiid – he payde on to my lorde of Warwyke whatt tyme thatt he wente on to sandewech for to take hys charge of the wardayne schyppe of 5 portys, 2 galonys of rede wyne iis – also he payde on the 8 day of Apryll for a galon of rede wyne on to my lorde Abergaveyne and my lorde Cobham when yey satt here for hoysethers xiid – for my expensys and my manys yn and owte to London and agene for to axe ownseyle agenyst the schrewe of Kentt, for lewe of the fraye thatt was yn Strode for the resstyng of John Sehetarde yn owr frawnchyse xxiid – he payde on seynte Lawrans hewen yn Awgust for the dyner thatt we had, for brede and ale and bere viiid, for halve a

255

city to be more defensively fortified against the resistance of our enemies, desirous to invade our kingdom of England, we do grant to the citizens of the city of Rochester, and their successors, that they shall be of one mayor and citizens, one body perpetual, and one community perpetual; in fact and name, and have a perpetual succession, and that the then bayliff be from thence mayor until Monday next after the feast of St. Michael following. – That they may purchase lands, &c. and plead and be impleaded in any court whatsoever. – May have a common seal for the business of the city. – The day of election of mayor to be on Monday next after Michaelmas day. Such mayor to take an oath of office. – On the death or removing of the mayor, to elect another. – That the mayor shall constitute and have so many sergeants at mace as shall be necessary. – The mayor and citizens, on the day of election of mayor, to elect a coroner,

boschell of hoysterys iid, for a syde of salte fysch iiiid, for 4 pastyys of helys viiiid, for 4 costardys vid, for bettyr and for heggys iiiid, for perys, and for appelys and nottys iid, for a pottell of rede wyne, for by cause of John Arowe and hodyr learnyd men thatt was there att thatt dyner, vid. – Payde on to Margery Rowlande for the heyre of all the yere for the mase thatt he had of her iis – he payde to John Ryponden of the heyllde hall yn London for hys labore to make us a boke owte of frensch yn to latyne, and owte of latyne yn to hyngglysch for the yn query of all manner of thynggys thatt longere on to the justyse of pese, for to yn query upon, vis viiid. — For 3 caponys the whych was yewe on to Thomas Amore for a presente thatt he schwlde be owyr frende yn getyng of owyr frawnchyse xviiid. – Also he payde on the 23d of Nowembyr the tyme thatt y went on to London for the frawnchyse, for a dyner thatt was made yn brede strete, att the whych dyner Thomas Amore, and Sweranden of the chawnsery, and all owyr mene where; there was take at thatt dyner a wyse amonge them all of the swpplycatonys thatt were made on to the kyng for the frawnchyse, whethyr they were sewerly made, or nott; and for to carre theym where thatt any fawte was; where y payde att thatt tyme for theyre dyner iiiis xd. – To Sweranden for the makyny of a copy of owyr frawnchyse, to put up on to the kyngyys hynesse liiis iiiid."

256

and two citizens to be constables. – The liberties and precincts of the city to extend," as will appear in the charter granted by Charles I. – "Mayor and citizens to have all wrecks of the sea and fish caught within the liberty. – Mayor shall have power to assize bread, &c. – That the mayor and citizens, and all men residing within the city, shall be free, through England, of all toll, passage, pannage, lastage, stallage, taliage, carriage, peisage, piccage, tronage, pontage, coinage, anchorage, and warfage, and of suits to be done at county shires and hundreds. – Mayor and citizens to have the goods of outlaws, self-murderers, felons, &c. – To hold a court of portmote from fifteen days to fifteen days, and have cognizance of all pleas. – The mayor to return all writs and precepts. – Mayor and citizens to have all fines and amerancements, deodands, &c. – Likewise have a view of frank-pledge, and a court of pipe-powders; and a fair, called St. Dunstan's fair, on the 19th of May, to continue three days. – A licence to build upon the East-gate, and a grant of herbage without the city walls, and in the castle ditch. – The mayor and a person learned in the law, to be justices of the peace, who shall hear and determine felonies, &c. and punish delinquents. – Mayor and citizens residing within the city, liberties, and precincts, not to be put on any juries, &c. against their will, out of the city."

These privileges were confirmed to the citizens by Henry VIII. in a charter dated the 14th of April 1510; by Edward VI. in a charter dated the 30th of May 1547; by queen Elizabeth, in a charter dated the 11th of November 1558; by James I. in a charter dated the 11th of September, 1603; and by Charles I. in a charter dated the 11th of August 1630, wherein he ratifies and confirms the before-mentioned charter of Edward IV. and all other charters whatsoever granted to this city; and upon petition of the

257

mayor and citizens, that some defects, ambiguities, and imperfections had been found, touching the limits of the city and government thereof; ordered, declared, and granted, "That the said city be a free city of itself, and that the mayor

and citizens be one body corporate and politick, in thing, deed, and name, by the name of the mayor and citizens of the city of Rochester, in the county of Kent, and have a perpetual succession. – That they may purchase lands, &c. plead and be impleaded in any court. – May have a common seal for their business, with power of altering or changing it/1 – That the said city, and the circuit, precincts, and jurisdiction thereof by land and water, should extend and stretch themselves forth, from the said city by land, unto a certain hospital commonly called St Bartholomew's, and a wharfe of the said hospital, over against the water of Medeway, in circuit; that is to say, unto King's-forowe and Shereaker and Lance-lane unto Horsted-street, otherwise Horsted-farme; from thence in circuit by the lane which lies between the land or place where the messuage heretofore of Gilbert Striche and William Horsted was built, unto a certain stone called a mark stone, standing in the king's highway, leading from Rochester aforesaid unto Maidstone, heretofore called by the name of Kenelingscrowch, otherwise Powlescrosse, and from thence unto Millhill, nigh to Nashenden, and from thence in circuit unto a certain stone standing opposite to the king's highway, leading to Wouldham near the farm called Ringes, and from the said stone into the water of Medeway there; and also, from the city aforesaid unto a certain cross built, or placed in Littleborowe, in a cross-way, in the towne of Stroode, leading from Rochester aforesaid, unto Gravesend, and from Cuxton unto Frindsbury; so in circuit about Littlebury aforesaid, unto the a=

/1 The present seal of this corporation (of which we have given an engraving) is a most curious peice of sculpture, and is conjectured to be as ancient as the first charter, granted by Henry II, 1165.

258

foresaid city Rochester, and also by the water of Medeway aforesaid; that is to say, from Shirenasse unto Hawkwood. – That there be one mayor and eleven aldermen, and likewise twelve assistants; and that such aldermen and assistants shall be called the common council of the said city. – That the mayor and common council shall have power of making laws, &c. for the government of the city; such laws to be obeyed, but not to be repugnant to the laws of England. – Anthony Allen to be the first and modern mayor, and to continue in office until Monday next after Michaelmas day. – The aldermen and assistants are named. – The day of election of mayor to be on Monday next before the feast of St. Matthew yearly, and the day of swearing such mayor into his office to be on Monday next after the feast of St. Michael. The mayor to be amoved by the aldermen and assistants, or major part of them, for a reasonable cause, and a new mayor to be elected by the citizens. – Upon the death or amoval of an alderman or assistant for the time being, the major part to elect another. – That the mayor shall take an oath to execute the office of mayoralty. – That the mayor and aldermen shall choose a person learned in the law to be recorder, who is to take an oath of office. – The mayor and two aldermen to hold a court of portmote from fifteen days to fifteen days. – The mayor, recorder, eldest alderman, and last mayor, for the time being, to be justices of the peace for the city, with power to hear and determine," &c./1

/1 For many years a dispute subsisted between the city and the church; the former claiming by virtue of some royal charters, a right of jurisdiction

contrary to the privileges granted and secured by several kings to the latter. This difference was however compromised A. D. 1448, as appears from a deed printed in the Regist. Roff. p. 575, &c. by which it was agreed, that all tenants and servants of the church living within the city, should be subject to the authority of the mayor. It was further stipulated that the mayor should not presume to exercise any authority within the precincts,

259

Besides the fair held by charter, on St. Dunstan's day; which is now held annually on the 30th of May, another fair has been held by prescription, long before any charter was granted, on St. Andrew's day, and now begins yearly on the 12th of December: on the first day of each fair are sold chiefly cattle, &c. the fairs continue three days each. A market is held on every Friday in the area under the hall, and is well supplied with great plenty of poultry, and other articles from the country adjacent.

This city has long been preserved from those dreadful conflagrations, which formerly so frequently laid it in ruins. The greatest that has happened for some centuries past, was that which broke out on Saturday December the 17th, 1768, about twelve o'clock at night, on the north side of the street, near the town hall; it burnt with great fury, and in the space of three hours, laid ten houses fronting the street in ruins. The distress of the sufferers was greatly mitigated by a generous subscription opened at a meeting in the town hall, on the 20th of the same month; where every peccant humour, that had been engendered by a late contested election, gave place to a noble emulation of excelling in beneficence. John Calcraft and William Gordon, esquires, members for the city, opened the subscription by a donation of twenty-five pounds each, and in a few days the sum of six hundred and forty-one pounds two shillings and nine pence, was collected by a committee appointed for that purpose, and distributed to those who sustained the uninsured loss.

At one of the meetings respecting the above subscription, a scheme, which had for some time been in agitation, for paving

unless requested by the bishop or the prior: but that the mayor, as often as he came, not only to the parish church, but to the cathedral on festival days, might be permitted to have his maces born before him: and in case the king should ever give a sword to the corporation, the mayor's serjeant might be also suffered to bear it.

260

e and lighting the streets of this city, and adjacent towns was proposed; the inhabitants of Chatham and Strood were invited to join in a petition to parliament, for carrying this desirable work into execution: the latter readily acquiesced; but the former refused, though repeatedly solicited.

In the beginning of the year 1769, Mr. Gordon presented a petition to the house of commons, for this purpose; a bill passed the house, and received the royal assent in the ensuing spring. But as the inhabitants of Chatham had refused to join in this useful work, the act enabled the commissioners to make a new road from Star-lane in Eastgate to Chatham hill, leaving the town of Chatham on the left hand.

For the conveniency of the new pavement, lighting, and watching, the inhabitants of Rochester are subjected to the easy annual rate of one shilling in the pound of the rack rents, of which two thirds are paid by the landlords, and the remaining third by the tenants. Although the town of Strood is so considerably benefited by the new pave=

ment, yet in consideration of the large share of statute work belonging to that parish, the rate levied on the inhabitants is still easier, nine-pence in the pound being the whole annual sum, paid between the landlords and tenants, in the same proportion as at Rochester. A toll gate is also erected at Strood, and another on the new road, the revenues of which are appropriated to this work.

The OYSTER FISHERY

IN several of the creeks and branches of the Medway, within the liberty of this city, is an oyster fishery, for the conducting of which, there is a company of free dredgers, established by prescription, time out of mind, subject to the authority and government of the mayor and citizens of this

261

city. In the year 1729, An Act of Parliament was obtained "For the better ordering and governing this fishery, for making them secure under the protection of the said mayor and citizens, and for confirming and settling the power and jurisdiction of the said mayor and citizens over this fishery, and the free dredgers thereof." The mayor and citizens have power once or oftener in every year, to hold a court of admiralty, to which the dredgers are summoned by the principal water bailiff, and a jury is appointed from amongst them, which jury hath power to make rules and orders, for the times when the oyster grounds shall be opened and shut, and the quantity of oysters to be taken by each dredgerman, on each day of dredging; and also for the preservation of the brood and spat of oysters, and for otherwise regulating the said fishery; the jury are also empowered to impose such fines for the breach of any such rules and orders as shall be approved of, and confirmed by the mayor and citizens, to whose use all forfeitures shall be applied. Every person is free of this company after having served seven years to a free dredgerman. Every free dredgerman at the expiration of his apprenticeship to pay to the mayor and citizens six shillings and eight-pence; he is also to pay yearly on the 15th of October six shillings and eight-pence for the use of the said mayor and citizens.

By the aforesaid act, the mayor and citizens agreed to retain ten pounds out of the said six shillings and eight pences, for their trouble and expence in holding the admiralty court; and the surplus to be applied to the common good of the oyster fishery, in such manner as the jury shall direct. Any person catching oysters in this river, not free of the fishery, is styled a "cable hanger" and liable to such penalty as the mayor and citizens shall impose. The company frequently buy brood or spat from other parts, which they lay down in this river, where they soon grow to maturity. Great quantities of these oysters are sent to London and Holland, and transmitted into Westphalia and the adjacent countries.

262

A List of the Representatives of this City.

THIS city has sent two representatives to parliament, from the first institution of those assemblies; a list of such gentlemen as have represented this city, from the restoration of Charles II. is here inserted. They are chosen by the free-man, who are in number at present about six hundred and thirty.

April 12, 1660. John Marsham, Peter Pett, esqrs.

March 21, 1661. Sir Francis Clarke, knight, and Sir William

Batthey, knight.
 Nov. 2, 1667. Richard Head, esq; and alderman of this city, in the room of Sir William Batthey, deceased.
 Feb. 1678/9 Sir John Banks, Sir Richard Head, Barts.
 Oct. 1679. Ditto, and Francis Barrell, esquire.
 Feb. 1680/1 Ditto, and Sir Francis Clarke.
 April 1685. Ditto, Ditto
 Jan. 8, 1688/9 Sir John Banks, and Sir Roger Twisden, Barts/1
 Feb. 18, 1689. Sir Joseph Williamson, knight, and Francis Clarke, esquire.
 Oct. 20. 1691. Caleb Banks, esquire, in the room of Francis Clarke, esquire.
 Oct. 23. 1695. Sir Joseph Williamson, knt, and Sir Cloudesly Shovel, knight.
 July 22, 1698. Ditto and Ditto.
 Jan. 4, 1700. Ditto and Ditto.

/1 In the minute book of this corporation there is an entry made of these two gentlemen being recommended by the prince of Orange.

263

Jan. 24, 1701. Francis Barrell, esquire, and William Bo=kenham, esquire.
 July 16, 1702. Edward Knatchbull, esquire, and William Cage, esquire.
 May 8, 1705. Sir Cloudesly Shovel, knight, and Sir Stafford Fairborne, knight.
 Jan. 3, 1707. Sir John Leake, knight, in the room of Sir Cloudesly Shovel, deceased.
 May 1, 1708. Sir Stafford Fairborne, knight, and Sir John Leake, knight.
 Oct. 7, 1710. Sir John Leake, knight, and William Cage, esquire.
 Aug 25, 1713. Ditto and Ditto.
 Jan. 22, 1714. Sir Thomas Palmer, baronet, and Sir John Jennings, knight.
 Nov. 25, 1718. Sir John Jennings, knight, re-elected.
 March 20, 1721. Sir Thomas Palmer, baronet, and Sir John Jennings, knight./1
 Jan. 16, 1723. Sir Thomas Colby, knight, in the room of Sir Thomas Palmer, baronet, deceased.
 Aug. 16, 1727. Sir John Jennings, knight, and David Pol=hill, esquire.
 May 3, 1731. David Polhill, esquire, re-elected.
 April 5, 1734. Nicholas Haddock, esquire, and David Pol=hill, esquire.
 April 1741. Nicholas Haddock, esquire, and Edward Ver=non, esquire.
 Feb. 22, 1741-2. David Polhill, esquire, in the room of Ed=ward Vernon, esquire, who had made his option for Ipswich in Suffolk.

/1 William Withers, esquire, was a candidate at this election: the numbers were, for Sir Thomas Palmer, baronet, 313; Sir John Jen=nings, 393; William Withers, esquire, 296.

264

Nov. 24, 1746. Sir Chaloner Ogle, knight, in the room of Nicholas Haddock, esquire, deceased.
 June 27, 1747. Sir Chaloner Ogle, knight, and David Pol=hill, esquire.
 Jan. 23, 1750. The hon. John Bing, esquire, in the room of Sir Chaloner Ogle, deceased.

Jan. 26, 1754. Nicholas Haddock, esquire, in the room of David Polhill, esquire, deceased.

April 13, 1754. The hon. John Bing, esquire, and Nicholas Haddock, esquire/1.

March 8, 1757. Isaac Townsend, esquire, in the room of John Bing, esquire, deceased.

March 25, 1761. The hon. Thomas Parker, commonly called Thomas lord Parker, and Isaac Townsend, esquire.

March 23, 1764. Sir Charles Hardy, knight, in the room of Thomas Lord Parker, then Earl of Macclesfield

Dec. 23, 1765. Grey Cooper, esquire/2, in the room of Isaac Townsend, esquire, deceased.

March 26, 1768. John Calcraft, esquire, and William Gordon, esquire/3.

March 9, 1771. Vice admiral Pye, in the room of William Gordon, esquire, resigned/4.

/1 The earl of Middlesex was a candidate at this election. The numbers were, for admiral Byng, 313; Nicholas Haddock, esquire, 387; Earl of Middlesex, 91. The last candidate was not at the poll.

/2 John Calcraft, esquire, was a candidate at this election. The numbers were, for Grey Cooper, esquire, 268; John Calcraft, esquire, 235.

/3 Admiral Geary was a candidate at this election. The numbers were, for John Calcraft, esquire, 313; William Gordon, esquire, 308; Admiral Geary, 292.

/4 Richard Smith, esquire, was a candidate at this election. The numbers were, for vice admiral Pye, 293; Richard Smith, esquire, 154.

265

CHATHAM CHURCH.

CHATHAM was formerly styled Ceteham and Cettham, but mention is only twice made of this place in the *Textus Roffensis*, viz. at page 181, where Ægelricus, a priest of Cettham, is recorded as a benefactor to the monks of St. Andrew; and at page 214, where there is a copy of a grant from king William, to the same community, of a piece of ground, which, though situated within the garden of the convent, belonged to the bailiwick of Cettham. This district is of a considerable extent, and must have been of some consequence, because conjointly with Gillingham it gives a denomination to a hundred. But the members of a neighboring priory not having had any more donations in that quarter, the taking further notice of it was foreign to the main design of Ernulphus, in compiling his curious MSS. We are, from his silence, absolutely in the dark as to the names of the persons who were, in the time of the Saxon monarchs, the chief proprietors of the lands in this parish; it seems, however, most probable, that the lord of the manor of Chatham espoused the cause of Harold, and that he was deprived of his estate for his loyalty to that unfortunate prince. The ground for this conjecture is, that not long after the conquest it appears to have been part of the possession of Hamon de Crepito corde, alius Crevecoeur/1, a Norman knight, who attended William in his successful expedition to England.

/1 See Philpot Villare Cantii. p. 103, 104. This person and his descendants frequently styled themselves Domini de Cettham; but this town has of late years had the honor of giving a superior title to one of the most distinguished characters of the age.

266

At what period a church was erected in this district, cannot be discovered: for the reason assigned in the account of Friendsbury, it may reasonably be concluded that there was a sacred edifice here many years before the time of which I have been speaking; and it is not unlikely, but that the duty of it might have been discharged by the members of the priory at Rochester, whom Gundulph afterwards expelled from that house. Ægelricus, the priest of Cetham just mentioned, was certainly a canon of the church of St. Andrew.

Lords of manors, by having built or endowed a place of public worship upon their demesnes, acquired a right of nominating to the bishops of the diocese the incumbents who were to officiate in them; but many of these lay patrons devolved this trust upon the monasteries, from a persuasion that the religious orders were the most proper persons to be invested with the exercise of it; and not a few of them were desirous of augmenting with the tythes and oblations of these benefices the revenues of the regular societies they had founded. This was the case with respect to Chatham: for Robert de Crevicoeur, the descendant of that Hamon, whose services his royal master had rewarded with the manor of Ledes, as well as of Chatham, having settled at the former place, A. D. 1119, a priory of black canons, granted to them, for the welfare of his own soul, and of the soul of his uncle Hamon Dapifer, the church of Chatham, and of six other churches situated on his estate^{/1}. The monks soon secured to their own use all the profits of the parish of Chatham; and as William (Corboyl) archbishop of Canterbury, and John the first bishop of Rochester, were the prelates who agreed to, and confirmed this appropriation, it must have taken place

^{/1} Regist. Roff. p. 209, Robert de Crevicoeur granted also to the same religious house, for the like superstitious use, almost all the rights and profits of the fair at Chatham, p. 210.

267

between the years 1122 and 1136^{/1}: Dr. Harris was therefore mistaken in his account of this church having ever belonged to Feversham abbey, for that religious house was not founded till 1147. No obligation was laid upon the impropiators to endow a vicar upon this preferment; the grant indeed to them was more extensive than was customary in any age, for the cure was always to be supplied by one of the canons of Ledes abbey, whom the prior should appoint; and though it was directed that he should profess canonical obedience to the ordinary, yet after he was admitted the prior might remove him at his pleasure^{/2}. After the dissolution of this religious society, the church of Chatham was settled on the dean and chapter of Rochester, and it has ever since been supplied by a curate licenced by the bishop on their nomination, who enjoys, by lease, at a penny a year, all the small tythes and vicarial dues of the parish.

The church of Chatham was dedicated to the virgin Mary; but the first edifice which was probably erected there, was destroyed by fire, about the middle of the fourteenth century, though by what means this calamity happened does not appear. In order to enable the inhabitants to rebuild it, a papal letter of indulgence was published in the year 1352; by which his holiness granted to all sincere penitents confessed, who should contribute their assistance to so pious a work, a relaxation, for a year and forty days, of the penances enjoined them^{/3}.

The east end of the church, now standing, is nearly all

that remains of the building raised by the pope's brief.

/1 See Regist. Roff. p. 210.

/2 Ibid. p. 214, &c. The canon who officiated in this church was generally styled "Custos vel guardianus" (warden) a very uncommon name for the clerk who was entrusted with the cure of a parish.

/3 Reg. J. de Shepey, fol. 257. b.

268

The north and south isles are of a later date. The royal dock yard having been much enlarged, drew great numbers of inhabitants into the parish; in 1635. The commissioners of his majesty's navy, repaired the church, rebuilt and enlarged the west end, and erected the steeple. In 1707 the gallery over the south isle was built by commissioner St. Loo, of Chatham yard, for the use of the navy and ordinary. Notwithstanding these endeavours to accommodate the inhabitants, they are much straitened for room; nor can this church be made capable of containing the number of inhabitants who reside in this populous parish. As the far greatest part of what is now called the town of Chatham has been built since the reign of queen Elizabeth¹; and as the whole village of Brompton², a part of which is in this parish, has been built within this century, it is not to be wondered at that a place for public worship, erected more than four hundred years ago, should prove so disproportionate to the persons who have a right to assemble therein.

A very neat wainscot altar-piece adorns the east end of this church: and several elegant marble monuments are fixed in different parts of the fabric. At the west end, near the south door, is the effigy of a man to the middle, in statuary marble,

/1 The most ancient street in this town is supposed to be that situated on the rising ground south of the church, the houses of which were taken down when the fortifications were made, at the commencement of the late war. In 1579, when Mr. Watts bequeathed his charity to Rochester, a part of his bequest was the ground lying from the Sun tavern to Globe Lane in this parish, which at that time was an orchard.

/2 There are now near four hundred houses standing on this pleasant ascent, the far greater part of which have been erected within the memory of persons now living; and there are good grounds for believing that the first building erected in Brompton was a house of public entertainment, distinguished by the sign of the Sun in the wood, built about 1695.

269

with an inscription denoting the interment there of Kenricke Edisbury, esq. who died the 27th of August 1638. In the belfry is the effigy of a man in a praying posture, dressed in an habit of queen Elizabeth's time. Excepting on one flat stone in the nave, there are not any inscriptions in this church before the seventeenth century.

On the north wall are two large tablets, on which the following donations to this church and parish are inscribed. Mr. John Pyham, late minister of this parish, gave to this church a silver flagon and two silver plates, A. D. 1636. Mr. Benjamin Ruffhead, their majesties anchor-smith at Chatham dock, gave to this church the branch and iron work, A. D. 1689. Mr. Benjamin Ruffhead gave also to the church a silver bason, A. D. 1694.

Sir Edward Gregory, knight, late commissioner of his majesty's navy at Chatham, by his last will, did bequeath unto the minister and churchwardens of the said parish, and their successors for the time being, in trust for the poor thereof,

one hundred pounds, to be placed out at interest, and the said interest to be distributed at their discretion among the most necessitous families of the said parish; and forasmuch as the same was received of his executor, and placed out in the South Sea capital stock in the year 1714. and remained there until 1720. at which time the same was sold out for 750 pounds; therefore for the better establishing the said charity, an estate, commonly called Pett's Farm, lying and being in the parish of Burham, in this county, was purchased therewith, containing 32 acres; which was then lett to lease for 21 years, at 25 pounds per annum, but now lett for only eighteen pounds per annum.

Thomas Manley, esq. in 1687, charged his farm of Wal=

deslade with the annual payment of ten shillings to this parish

270
for ever, to be distributed in bread to poor widows frequent=

ing divine service.
For the reception of the poor of this parish, which are generally numerous, a very spacious building was erected in 1726: the expence of this necessary work was defrayed by a voluntary subscription among the inhabitants.

The DOCK-YARD.

TO the inhabitants of this island, so famous for its naval power, a concise account of the royal dock-yard must be acceptable. This arsenal appears to have been of little consequence until the reign of queen Elizabeth; but that wise princess, convinced of the importance of a naval force; so early as 1560, in the second year of her reign, paid particular attention to this yard, and gave directions for building Upnor Castle for its defence: that she visited it in person in 1573, has already been intimated in a former part of this work/¹; and to such perfection did it arrive in her reign, that Mr. Camden extolled it "As the best appointed arsenal the sun ever saw." King Charles I. much improved on Elizabeth's plan: he erected several considerable storehouses; enlarged the scite of the yard; and made some new docks for floating the ships in with the tide. His son Charles II. on May 28, 1660, visited the dock, to see the Royal sovereign man of war, which had been lately built there: but in the reign of this prince, it was in imminent danger of being destroyed: this nation being then at war with the Dutch; Admiral De Ruyter, with fifty sail of ships, came to the Nore, and dispatched Van Ghent with seventeen sail to attack

¹ See page 16.

271

Sheerness, which place he took on the 10th of June 1667, though it was gallantly defended by Sir Edward Spragge. Van Ghent blew up the fortifications and burnt the storehouses, to the amount of 40,000 l. He then sailed up the river Medway. The famous Monk, duke of Albemarle, had secured the river as well as the short space of time would permit: but a strong east wind and spring tide brought on the enemy with resistless force; a chain was presently broke, and the Matthias, Unity, and Charles V. three Dutch ships taken in the war, and placed to guard the chain, were immediately burnt by Van Ghent, to take off that mark of dishonor from his country; and pressing forward between the sinking ships, he brought six of his men of war and five fireships, on the 13th of June, before Upnor Castle. Major Scot who com=

manded there, gave them as warm a reception as the indifferent state of the fortress would admit of, and was well seconded by Sir Edward Spragge, who had escaped from Sheerness, and annoyed the enemy from a battery at Cockham wood. The Dutch, however, seized the hull of the Royal Charles, and on their return burnt the Royal Oak, and much damaged the Loyal London, and the Great James. Captain Douglas, who commanded the Royal Oak, was burnt in his ship, although he might easily have escaped; "It was never known" (said this intrepid captain), "that a Douglas left his post without orders."

Van Ghent returned and joined admiral De Ruyter, with his squadron, having lost but two ships in this expedition, which ran on shore and were burnt by his own people; he made use of eight fireships, and by his own account lost one hundred and fifty men^{/1}. The city of London was in the

^{/1} In the church book of St. Nicholas, Rochester, is a charge made for burying several dead corps driven on shore after this engagement with the Dutch.

272

utmost consternation, apprehending the Dutch would sail up the Thames; to prevent which, thirteen ships were sunk at Woolwich, and four at Blackwall; platforms were raised on the banks of the river, and mounted with cannon; every place was filled with confusion. De Ruyter, instead of proceeding up the Thames, sailed round to Portsmouth and Plymouth, but could do nothing against those places; he then returned eastward, beat a small squadron of ships before Harwich, and kept the coast in continual alarm^{/1}.

This celebrated dock yard, including the ordnance wharf, is about a mile in length; it is ranged on the south east side of the river, and is adorned with many elegant buildings, inhabited by the commissioner and principal officers belonging to the yard, which well become the opulence of the nation and the importance of the navy. Here are many neat and commodious offices for transacting the business of the yard; also spacious storehouses (one of which is six hundred and sixty feet in length) and work rooms, which, by their amplitude, manifest their prodigious contents, and the extensive works carried on within them; the sail loft, in which the sails are made, is two hundred and nine feet in length: in these magazines are deposited amazing quantities of sails, rigging, hemp, flax, pitch, tar, rosin, oil and every ingredient necessary for the building and equipping of ships; the coils of cordage, and heaps of blocks, with innumerable other articles, are arranged with such order, that on any emergency they may be taken out without the least confusion. For every apartment proper officers and attendants are assigned for the more

^{/1} In the ensuing year Sir Phineas Pitts, or Pet, commissioner of Chatham yard, whose business it was to have secured that arsenal, was impeached by the house of commons; but the impeachment was never prosecuted.

273

expeditious dispatch of business, so that even a first or second rate is often equipped for sea in a few weeks.

The masts are carefully deposited in storehouses peculiarly adapted for them, one of which, in this yard, is two hundred and thirty-six feet in length, and one hundred and twenty feet wide; some of these masts are near one hundred and twenty feet long, and thirty-six inches in diameter: there

are also two spacious basons of water, in which these masts are kept continually floating/1. The smith's shop contains twenty-one fires; here the anchors are made, some of which weigh near five tons. In an extensive rope-house, which is upwards of seven hundred feet in length, large quantities of hemp are twisted into cables one hundred and twenty fathoms long, and some of them twenty-two inches round. In this yard are four deep and wide docks, for docking and repairing large ships: in one of these docks was built the Victory, a first rate, the largest ship in the universe, carrying one hundred and ten guns, which is now moored in this river near Gillingham; there are also four slips and launches, on which new ships are constantly building.

The ordnance wharf is situated to the south of the dock-yard, between Chatham church and the river, and was the original naval yard. The guns belonging to the ships in this river are here deposited in long tiers; some of these guns weigh sixty-five hundred weight each: large pyramids of shot are to be seen on different parts of this wharf; there are also capacious storehouses, in which are deposited prodigious quantities of offensive weapons, as muskets, pistols, cutlasses, pikes, poleaxes, &c. &c. The armory is a curious assemblage of

/1 What is remarkable, those long firs are so susceptible of sound, that a watch placed against one end may be heard to beat very distinctly to an ear laid against the other end.

274

every kind of hostile weapons, arranged in admirable order. To defend this vast naval magazine, there is a strong garrison at Sheerness, the entrance into the Medway. A fort is also erected at Gillingham. For the further security of this yard, in the beginning of the last war, ramparts were thrown up/1,

/1 In the throwing up these ramparts a very curious silver Greek coin was found by the late Mr. Earl Austen, and is now in the possession of his widow: it is well preserved and not the least worn, of very high and fine relieve. It represents a most curious head of Minerva, armed in a skull-cap, and on the reverse an Owl, with a sprig of laurel on the left side, and these letters on the right, thus, <A TH E>. which signify Athenæ or Athens. Athenæ was a city of Greece, so termed from <Athênê>, Minerva, (the goddess thereof). The Owl, an emblem of wisdom, was always her attendant. In regard to the aforesaid letters on the coin, <A TH E>, it is to be observed, that the use of <E> (epsilon) for <Ē> or <ē> (eta) is assigned by the society of Antiquaries, (in the first vol. of their *Archæologia*, printed in 1770, in 4to. p. 151) to the 50th Olympiad, which answers to the year before the Christian æra 578. and this way possibly be the mark of the antiquity of this Attic coin. How it could be found in the above spot, is not easy to conjecture, forasmuch as Dr. Plot's supposition of the Roman road going that way directly from Strood, seems much to be doubted, if not absolutely impossible, by means of any ford or shallow whatever. The engraving of this coin, here given, was from the drawing of Mr. J. Skinner, a young gentleman of Chatham, (lately presented with a silver palctte by the society of arts).

<figure – Greek coin>

275

and outlines made, inclosing the whole extent of the dock and ordnance office: without the ramparts is a deep and broad ditch. Barracks were also erected near Brompton for the reception of soldiers, and are deemed the most commodious in England.

Chatham has a very considerable market on Saturdays,

which is well supplied with meat and other articles from the adjacent country: the market place is very commodious, and situated on the north side of the High Street, near the center of the town. There are also two fairs held here, on May 15th and September 19th, and each continues three days. Although the inhabitants of this town refused to join with those of Rochester and Strood, in an application to parliament for new paving their streets, in 1769; yet, convinced of the utility of such a work, they have in the present year 1772 obtained an act for the like purpose, the expences of which are defrayed chiefly by the landholders, and a rate on the tenants, without any public aid.

In the parish of Chatham, but within the liberties of the city of Rochester, is the king's victualing office, from which his majesty's ships lying at Chatham, Sheerness, or the Nore, are supplied with provisions. It has been considerably improved under the superintendance of the present agent-victualer, Milbourn Marsh, esq; a new wharf having been raised, and additional buildings erected: in it are a cooperage, pickle-house, bake-house, cutting-house, slaughter-house, and several store houses, all which are for the convenience and service of the victualing.

276

St. BARTHOLOMEW's Hospital.

OUR Saxon ancestors dedicated many buildings to what they esteemed pious, and very few to charitable uses solely. The accurate bishop Tanner has not, I believe, noticed so many as six hospitals established by them. But we ought not to conclude from this omission, that they were regardless of such of their fellow creatures, who, while laboring under the various calamities incident to human nature, must be unable to help themselves. In general, it was their intention that the poor should be supported out of the revenues of the religious societies; and the members of almost all these houses were enjoined by the rules of their respective orders, and the express directions of their founders and benefactors, to relieve the wants and distresses not only of the necessitous and infirm people in their neighborhood, but of travellers also. It is not, however, unlikely, that several of these communities did not pay the strict regard they ought to these injunctions, and that, in order to remedy the inconveniences which had arisen from their neglect, the plan was more frequently adopted of founding and endowing hospitals; the income of which was to be principally employed in works of charity. Thus far is certain, that within one hundred years after the conquest fifty-nine hospitals were erected in this kingdom, and that, before the end of the reign of Henry III. they were increased to one hundred and thirty-one.

The leprosy, a disorder which was very prevalent in Europe during the tenth and eleventh centuries, and the spreading of which is doubtless to be attributed to the amazing re-

277

sort of the inhabitants of this part of the world to the hot countries of the east, was a cause of the establishing many of these hospitals. Some persons have conjectured that they amounted in christendom to fifteen thousand: but without implicitly assenting to so vague a calculation, it is very clear that in England there was hardly a large city, or a capital town, near which there was not one, at least, of these lazarett-houses erected; we indeed find none within the walls, for as

the distemper was so violent as to be judged infectious, the unhappy persons afflicted with it were sequestered from all public commerce.

Gundulph, A. D. 1078, the year after his being advanced to the see of Rochester, founded one of the first of these hospitals that was raised in this country/². In some writings the hospital is mentioned to be at or near Rochester, but in other deeds it is fixed in the parish of Chatham; and the fact seems to have been, that the apartments of the hospital were within the jurisdiction of the city, and that the chapel belonging

¹ See Chambers's dictionary, article Leprosy: the compiler of which refers to Matthew Prior, as his voucher for this fact.

² See Tanner's Notit. Monast. p. 211. Archbishop Lanfranc certainly founded an hospital for Lazars, at Harbledown near Canterbury; see Somner's Antiq. part. I. p. 42: but as the date of its institution is not mentioned by that author, I cannot determine whether it was prior or subsequent to this of Gundulph. St. James's hospital, near Westminster, is said to have been founded for the maintenance of leprous women long before the conquest; but that judicious antiquarian, bishop Tanner, has in his Notit. Monast. p. 297, expressed his doubt of the truth of this traditionary story. The report of its being designed at that early period for the reception of persons afflicted with that loathsome disease, is of itself a very suspicious circumstance.

278

to it was placed in the adjoining district/¹. The hospital was dedicated to St Bartholomew, and was instituted, as several deeds express it, for the reception of poor and leprous persons. It consisted of a head, who was styled custos or warden, but more frequently prior; and of brethren, who had the denomination of canons; the number of these last is nowhere specified. Very small were the revenues settled by the bishop on this community; but it appears by an ancient manuscript ledger of the hospital, that there were several grants and confirmations made to them, both by the crown and by private persons in the reigns of Henry III. Edward III. and Henry IV./² However, with these additions the annual income was far from being sufficient for the support of its members; and the society must have been dissolved, had not the monks of St. Andrew contributed liberally towards their subsistence. The poor brethren received weekly and daily allowances of provision from the convent; and the oblations and profits of two altars in the cathedral, viz. those of St. James and St. Giles, were appropriated to their use/³. They had besides the privilege of collecting the alms of the persons who dined at the bishop's table on the day of his installation, and the cloth which covered the table was their perquisite/⁴.

As the same prelate was the founder both of the convent and hospital, it was rather to be expected that he should recom=

¹ The hospital of St. Bartholomew is mentioned, in the charter granted by king Edward IV. to the mayor and citizens of Rochester, as one of the boundaries of their jurisdiction; and I suppose this building to have been on the south side of the street near the chapel, because we may conclude that the place of religious worship of numbers of infirm persons, many of whom labored under an infectious disease, would not be erected at any considerable distance from their dwelling.

² See Tanner's Notit. Monast. ³ Custumale Roff. p. 85. 89-91.

< > See Regist. Roff. p. 131.

279

mend these distressed objects to the attention and care of those who, by his munificence, were so well able to relieve and assist

them. And Gundulph seems likewise to have invested the prior and the monks with a degree of authority over the brethren of this house of charity; since it is plain from an inquisition taken in the reign of Henry VI (when an attempt was made to prove this hospital to have been founded by some of the king's progenitors), that the priory of St. Andrew had the power of admitting the brethren into the hospital/¹; and long before that time an entry occurs in an old register, of the place of chaplain to the same being granted by the prior and convent jointly under their common seal/². But notwithstanding this dependence, there can be no doubt of the hospital's being a corporation distinct from the priory; for especial grants were made to them, and the warden or prior and the poor brethren, were tenants to the convent, as they are still to the dean and chapter, for lands held of one of the manors belonging to the church. They also demised their estates in a corporate capacity, and have for time immemorial been possessed of a common seal.

The dissolution of the priory was most sensibly felt by these poor brethren; for the supply constantly administered to them by that religious house being withdrawn, they had no other resource but the revenue of their small estate, which probably did not much exceed thirteen pounds per year. Mr. Lambard might therefore well describe it to be in his time a poor shew of a decayed hospital/³; and according to a return made to a commission in the beginning of the reign of queen Elizabeth, it was at that time in so low a state as to be occupied by only two impotent persons/⁴. By the statute of 37 Hen. VIII. c. 4. most of the hospitals in this nation were given to the

¹ See Regist. Roff. p. 137.

² See Reg. Spir. Roff. f. fol. 84. a.

³ Perambulat. p. 364.

⁴ Registers of bishop Heathe, &c. fol. 91, a. b.

280

crown; or at least for some years after the passing of that act, such an interpretation was put upon some of the clauses of it which were indeed, and perhaps designedly expressed in general terms, that few could escape being suppressed if the possessions they enjoyed were of sufficient value to be a temptation to a needy and rapacious courtier. The poverty of St. Bartholomew's hospital was probably the cause of its preservation during the reigns of Henry and of his son. But as soon as there was a prospect of a part of the estate belonging to it being improvable, it attracted the notice of some avaricious persons. The lands lying contiguous to the hospital, and those chiefly on the banks of the river, were what they aimed to secure; and the alteration in the value of this ground was entirely owing to the establishing of a royal dock-yard in the neighborhood, which occasioned in a few years such a conflux of people to Chatham, that it became necessary to erect houses for their accommodation.

While queen Elizabeth was on the throne, various were the attempts made to deprive the hospital of this land, and particularly about the year 1579 a suit was commenced in the exchequer against the brethren; but a stop seems to have put to it by lord treasurer Burleigh, on an application from Dr. Yonge, who at that time presided over this diocese. The letter written by the bishop upon this business to that eminent statesman, is printed in Strype's annals, vol. II. p. 588. from which it appears, that the pretence of their being concealed lands was the plausible reason for this attack. This groundless plea (for such it certainly was, as the lands, with the value of them, had been certified into the court of augmentation) was again set up some years after the accession of king James I.

and a grant made of them by that monarch to different persons, at the nomination of James viscount Doncaster. The tenants of the houses built not long before upon a consi=

281

derable part of this ground, being, in consequence of this grant, summoned to attend Mr. Cooke, an able and an upright lawyer, and at that time one of lord Doncaster's counsel, in order to assign their reasons why they should not surrender up their leases, applied to Dr. Scott, the then dean of Rochester, for his advice and assistance; and by his direction Mr. Thomas Lee, the counsellor of the dean and chapter, appeared for the tenants and the brethren. Upon a full hearing of the merits of the case, it being evident that they were not concealed lands, nor dedicated to superstitious uses, Mr. Cooke expressly declared, that the crown could not be entitled to them under the before-mentioned statute, unless it could be shewn that the hospital had ever paid first-fruits to the king for them; but this was a tax with which they had never been charged, because they were the possessions of a lay society. However, the patentees, and the claimants under them, were unwilling to abide by this opinion, and for a long time the litigation between them and the brethren, was continued in various modes, the progress of which the reader will find in the Regist. Roffen. p. 224, 226. but at length it was referred by the court of chancery to arbitrators, one of whom was the celebrated John Selden, esquire; and they, about the year 1627, determined the right of the lands in question to be in the hospital. Lady Bingley, the widow of Sir Richard Bingley, who had been surveyor of the navy, was the person principally benefited by the patent at the time of the award; and it was thought by the arbitrators the shortest and the best method, to allow her a compensation for her pretended interest in the estate. This money, according to the paper just referred to in the Regist. Roff. was advanced by dean Balcanquel, and this and the other charges of the contest were afterwards reimbursed by fines paid by the tenants on renewing their leases. The estates of this community have ever since been enjoyed by the deans of Rochester, as governors and patrons of the hospital and the

282

brethren of the same. There were formerly only three brethren; one of whom was always a clergyman, and officiated as the chaplain. But in the year 1718, dean Pratt made an alteration in this respect, by appointing the rev. Mr. Thomas Brereton to be the second chaplain, and he was likewise to enjoy the privileges and emoluments of a brother: and at present the society consists of four brethren, two of which are in orders.

The chapel now standing was erected at different periods: the most ancient part is the east end, which is probably the remains of the original structure; it is a small circus, with stone walls near three feet thick, having three narrow Gothic windows, and is roofed with stone; from hence a chancel extends to the west sixteen feet, and from north to south twenty-seven feet, though not of equal antiquity with the circus, yet this part of the building is also very ancient: In the south side is an arch which formerly contained the receptacle for holy water/1. This part of the building appears to have been demised; for dean Pratt, when dean, purchased at a high rate the remainder of a lease of it that was then subsisting: he was also a benefactor to this part of the building, by repair=

ing it and new flooring it; he also new ripped it, and was at other expences in wainscoting it, and setting up pews. From this chancel the building is continued farther to the west, forty-four feet in length, and seventeen in width; this part of the structure was new built about the year 1743, at the sole expence of William Walter, of Chatham, esq; one of his majesty's justices of the peace for the county, who was a very respectable character, and both in his life time and

/1 The stone bason appropriated to this use was, by Mr. Walter, fixed in the north wall, and is still to be seen as you ascend the chapel steps: the ground, from this stone to the west end was occupied by the houses pulled down by Mr. Walter.

283

at his decease was a great benefactor to the poor of that place. The scite of the ancient chapel did not extend so far to the west as it does at present, by about twenty-four feet: the addition was made by the beneficent gentleman last mentioned, who purchased the unexpired lease of three tenements; and on the ground where they stood, erected the west end of the present building, with its steeple. This gentleman intirely pewed this newly erected part of the chapel, and was in other respects a considerable benefactor to it.

Sir JOHN HAWKINS's Hospital.

THE fund, usually styled the chest at Chatham, the produce of which is regularly appropriated to the relief of sailors, who have been maimed in the service of the crown, was, according to Mr. Camden, planned by Sir Francis Drake, and Sir John Hawkins. By this scheme, which was set on foot in the memorable year 1588, after the defeat of the Spanish armada, the seamen who belonged to the royal navy, voluntarily agreed to advance a certain proportion of their pay towards the support of their distressed fellows; and it has been found, upon trial, to answer so well the benevolent purposes for which it was originally designed, that it has been continued to the present time, and has on various occasions been countenanced and encouraged by the crown and legislative authority.

But it is not in this instance alone that seafaring persons, employed in the king's service, have reason to commemorate, with gratitude, the good deeds of Sir John Hawkins; for, not satisfied with having promoted this excellent scheme, by his advice, his authority, and example, this humane and public-spirited officer founded and endowed, at his own costs, an hospital in this town, to be a comfortable retreat for

284

poor decayed mariners and shipwrights/1. The building for their reception appears, from an old inscription cut in the wall over the entrance into the present mansion, to have been finished in the year 1592. And on the twenty-seventh of August 1594, queen Elizabeth, at the request of the founder, granted a charter/2 of incorporation, by the name of "The governors of the hospital of Sir John Hawkins, knight, in Chatham." The society were always to consist of twenty-six governors, of which number four only were to be elective, and the others were to be invested with this trust, by virtue of their respective offices. These are recited as follows in the charter: the archbishop of Canterbury, the bishop of Rochester, the lord high admiral, the lord warden of the cinque ports, the dean of Rochester, the treasurer, comptroller, sur=

veyor, and clerk of the acts of the navy, six principal masters of mariners, two principal shipwrights, the master and wardens of the Trinity house, for the time being, and their successors. At the election of any new governor, there must be five governors who dwell in the county of Kent, present in the capital house of the said hospital; and one of the principal officers of the navy, one of the six masters of mariners, one

/1 This valiant and experienced sea officer was born at Plymouth in the year 1520. His father, William, was the first Englishman that made a voyage to Brazil. Captain John Hawkins's first voyage to the West Indies, in the slave trade, was in the year 1562. He had three ships under his command, viz. the Solomon of 120 tons, the Swallow of 100, and the James of 40 tons; and the crews of these vessels consisted of about one hundred men. He, with Drake and Forbisher, who were reputed to be three of the best sea officers, of their age, in the world, acted as vice admirals under Charles lord Howard of Effingham, on board the fleet prepared to repel the Spanish armada; and he was knighted by that nobleman who was at that time the high admiral of England, for his skilful and gallant conduct in that expedition.

/2 This charter is kept in the chest belonging to this charity: is extremely well written, and in fine preservation.

285

of the principal shipwrights/1, and one of the masters and wardens of the Trinity house, are to be four of the five governors.

The qualifications required in an elective governor are, that he be of the full age of twenty-one years, have his residence in the county of Kent, and that he be seized of a real estate within the same, of the annual value of one hundred shillings at least.

Power was given by this deed to Sir John Hawkins, and others, to assign and bequeath, and a licence to the governors to purchase and take, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, that did not exceed the clear yearly value of one hundred marks, i. e. sixty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four-pence per annum. And it reflects a lasting honor on the character of this worthy knight, that he in his life time, and while he seems to have been blessed with health and vigor to have enjoyed his fortune, conveyed to this house of charity the lands and tythes which he intended for the poor inhabitants of it; the rents of which then amounted to sixty-six pounds a year/2.

During the life of Sir John Hawkins, he alone was to appoint the poor mariners and shipwrights, who were to be received into the hospital: the proper officers for the management of the same were to be constituted by him; and he had the sole power of doing all other acts for the regulation thereof. After his decease, the right of nominating the poor

/1 The commissioner, the two master attendants, and the master shipwrights of Chatham yard, are now always governors of this charity, the other present governors are Thomas Fletcher, Isaac Wildash, and John Russell, esq.

/2 The lands were styled Old Garlands, situated in Essex, and were worth fifty pounds a year, and the tythes of Welling, in the parish of East Wickham, amounted to sixteen pounds, but now let at fifty-two pounds ten shillings per annum.

286

persons, and the officers, devolved upon the governors; and none of their acts were to be valid, unless the major part of such of them, as should then dwell within the county of Kent, were

present; and it was likewise directed, that one of each of these four officers and governors, whose attendance is required at the choice of a new governor, should be of the number. But in making statutes and ordinances for the government of the hospital, &c. the bishop, or the dean of Rochester for the time being, must be one of the five governors present.

The beneficent founder did not long survive the institution of this charitable society, for he died November 21, 1595, in sight of the island of Porto Rico, in the Spanish West-Indies, on board the Garland man of war; and three years after his decease, the whole number of the governors established a body of statutes. As they were informed that Sir John Hawkins had declared his intention concerning some few points, these they wisely adopted, and added such other rules as appeared to them to be necessary and expedient. Twelve¹ pensioners were settled in the hospital, and a weekly stipend of two shillings was to be paid to each poor person. This allowance was more liberal than the annual revenue would at that time admit of, so that in the year 1609 it was found requisite to reduce the number of pensioners to ten.

The estate has been since considerably improved by the faithful and judicious management of the present governors, and the poor men have reaped the benefit of it; for the stipend of the men is augmented to three shillings and sixpence per week; they are likewise allowed a chaldron of coals yearly. No person is eligible, who, while in the service of the royal navy, has not been maimed or disabled, or otherwise brought to poverty; and if at the time of being chosen he is married, unless his wife be at least fifty years of

¹The number mentioned in the charter was ten or more.

287

age, she is not permitted to cohabit with her husband in the hospital. But pensioners widows, who have arrived at this age, may continue in the hospital, as long as they remain single, and they are entitled to a weekly allowance of two shillings and sixpence. A pensioner forfeits his place in the hospital by marrying after his election. By the sixteenth statute a deputy governor was always to be appointed under the common seal of the hospital; he was to inhabit the principal house belonging to it, and to have forty shillings yearly fee. In the year 1722, the portal of this hospital was rebuilt, and all the houses thoroughly repaired, and by direction of the governors, the old inscriptions were continued: that over the gate, on the outer side, is in the following words:

"The poor you shall always have with you: to whom ye may do good yf ye wyl."

And over the gate on the inner side is this passage from Deuteronomy, chapter 15: "Because there shall be ever some poor in the land," therefore I command thee, saying, "Thou shalt open thine hand unto thy brother, that is needy and poor in the land."

It is evident that the founder of this hospital, by fixing in a conspicuous part of the walls of it these admonitions to charity, intended to awaken in the minds of passengers, sentiments of pity and compassion; and one may reasonably suppose that he hoped to excite those of his own profession at least, who had been successful in the world, to enlarge and improve upon a plan calculated for the support, in the decline of life, of a body of men useful to the community, and to whose laborious and perilous assistance they were chiefly indebted for the wealth they had acquired. But if this was the expectation and

laudable aim of Sir John Hawkins, they have been, in a great measure ineffectual. For though, since the establishing of this institution, very ample, nay, noble fortunes have been made by

288

naval officers in the service of the crown, the name of Robert Davis is almost the only one who stands recorded as a benefactor; and it was by the direction of dame Elizabeth Narborough (afterwards Shovel) whom this honest and able seaman had prudently appointed his sole executrix, and the dispenser of his effects, that much the greater part of the money he had bequeathed for charitable purposes was allotted towards the relief of this decaying foundation.

The governors enjoined public worship to be performed morning and evening, in the hospital; and every pensioner who, without leave of the deputy governor, was absent at the stated hours, incurred, by the tenth ordinance, a penalty of four pence. It was likewise recommended to the incumbent of the parish of Chatham, once in every quarter of the year, to examine at the church, in the afternoon of some Sunday or holiday, the poor of the said hospital: and if, upon trial, he found any that could not repeat the prayers appointed for their use, nor were able and willing, after one quarter's monition, to learn and say them, they were to be expelled for ever from the hospital, unless "disabled by the right use of tongue/¹", or extreme age of eighty years or more. Two shillings and sixpence was to be the sum allowed to the minister every time the poor were so examined. There has been, however, for a long time an alteration in this respect. At present four pounds a year, charged on this mansion house, which the governors of this useful establishment hold by lease from the members of St. Bartholomew's hospital, are paid to those brethren of it who are in orders; and the service stipulated is, that they shall preach every Sunday, in the chapel belonging to their own society, and once in every quarter instruct the poor persons in Sir John Hawkins's hospital in the truths of the christian religion. Dean Prat fixed this annuity in the year 1718.

^{/1} Thus expressed in the original.

*281

BULLY HILL.

A VERY concise account is given of Bully or Boley-hill/¹, in the foregoing pages; and as it is thought to deserve a more circumstantial relation, the editor has desired the favor of some of his friendly assistants to take the trouble of again revising those books and MSS. from which there were the least hopes of extracting any new light. The points principally aimed at by this review, were – the tracing out the changes there have been in the property, and the use of this spot of ground – the ascertaining at what time, and by whom, the mount was thrown up – and the discovering whence it derived a denomination by which it has been distinguished for many centuries. How far this research may have answered the end proposed by it, must be left to the decision of the intelligent and candid reader.

In the first donation made by king Ethelbert to the church of Rochester, A. D. 600, this prince is said to have granted to that body all the land on the south side of the city, extending from the river Medway to the east-gate/². And in the year 765, Egbert presented to that religious society one hamlet or small street, and two acres of land within the walls of the castle/³. The line of the walls of the city and castle at these early periods cannot be easily fixed; but it is plain, that

under one or the other of these grants the monks of St. Andrew were entitled to the greater part, if not the whole, of that ground which incloses the present tower, and of that styled Bully Hill/5.

/1 The Hill is generally pronounced Bully, but in the oldest writings in which the term occurs, it is spelt Boley.

/2 Regist. Roff. p. 3 /3 Regist. Roff. p. 16.

/5 When Mr. Brooke, the present proprietor of part of the hill, filled up the castle ditch, by lowering the surface of the hill, the workmen found many

*282

Whether the secular clergy, who inhabited this priory before the conquest, enjoyed, at the time of that revolution, the possession of these two parcels of land, is not clear; but Gundulph, not long after his being raised to this see, certainly recovered the property of them, with many other larger and more valuable estates, which had been wrested from the church. For the bishop of Rochester is recorded, in Domesday book, as holding lands in Aylesford parish/1, for exchange of the ground upon which the castle stands: and if I am not mistaken, Gundulph received from Odo bishop of Bayeux, while governor of that fortress, in lieu of the other tract of ground, three acres of land adjoining to the convent, which the monks afterwards cultivated as a garden. Gundulph's release to the king for this ground is printed in the Regist. Roff. p. 526. And from the terms in which it is expressed, it is not unlikely, that though the two bishops had entered into an agreement relative to this matter, the exchange was not fully completed till after the imprisonment of Odo, by William Rufus. As that prelate was an officer of skill and experience, he could not but perceive how necessary it was to the person, who had the custody of the castle, to have a spot of ground, from which, if occupied by the enemy, the garrison must be greatly annoyed: and there can be little doubt of the hill itself having been originally thrown up with an hostile intent. Dr. Harris, in his history of Kent, observes, that perhaps it was the mount cast up by the Danes, who besieged this city in the year 885. But whoever com=

Roman urns and Lacrymatories near them, which Mr. Brooke presented to that learned antiquarian Dr. Thorpe, then living in Rochester, and there is no doubt but it was the burying place of the Romans during the time of their being stationed at or near Rochester; which is a further proof that Bully-hill was without the limits of the city.

/1 Camden's Brit. by Gibson, p. 231.

*283

pares with attention the passages of the several ancient historians who have related this fact, will, I am inclined to believe, think it something more than probable that this was the work of those frequent invaders of our island. For the satisfaction of such of my readers as may be desirous of examining these passages, they are added in a note/1. I shall, however, offer a remark or two, which have occurred to me on the perusal of these extracts. The first is, that, besides the mount which I suppose the Danes to have thrown up, and which possibly is now nearly of the same height it was originally they seem to have erected upon, or within it, a tower or fort; and that this was the work which they had not time to remove, because the unexpected approach of Alfred obliged them to retire to their ships with the utmost precipitation. And as "aliud propugnaculum," and "alias firmitas," another fortress, is

/1 Dani de Francia redeuntes, urbem Roffensem obsiderunt, ac "arcem contra portas construxerunt." Chron. Joh. Bromton x. script. coll. 812.

Altera vero turma rediens in Cantiam civitatem Rovecestre obsidit, sed viriliter repugnantibus civibus, superveniens rex Elfredus cum exercitu paganos ab obsidione compulit ad naves, "relicta ibi arce quam ante portas prædictæ extruxerant urbis." Hoveden Ann.

Altera turma ad Britanniam veniens Cantiam adiit, quæ Rofecestre dicitur; "ante hujus portam castellum pagani fecerunt," nec tamen civitatem expugnare potuerunt. Adveniente subito rege, ad naves suas Dani confestim confugiunt concussi terrore, "relicta sua arce" &c. Simeon Dunelm hist. x. script. p. 130.

Venerunt ad Rovecestriam: et civitatem obsidentes, ceperunt facere ibi "aliam firmitatem." Huntindon hist.

Altera pars porrexit ad Hrofeceaster, obsiderunt autem eam civitatem, et ipsi extruxerunt circa eam "aliud propugnaculum," cives nihilominus urbem defenderunt, quosque Ælfridus rex superveniret cum copiis. Tum se contulit exercitus ad suas naves, "dimisso munimento." Chron. Saxon. sub anno 885.

*284

the expression used by the compiler of the Saxon Chronicle, and by Henry Huntindon; does not this corroborate the opinion which has most generally prevailed, that there was a castle then standing not far from the spot, upon which what is called Gundulph's tower was afterwards raised/1? But from a passage in the Textus Roff. one would be apt to suspect that this old castle was constructed partly of wood and partly of stone; and that, to secure it from fire, the wood was covered with raw hides. For the castle which Gundulph built by the command of William Rufus, was to be entirely of stone/2.

When the crown had obtained a legal title to this ground, we may conclude that neither labor nor expence would be spared in fortifying it; and some skilful persons, who have surveyed it carefully have been of opinion, that the wall of the city, which before the conquest is supposed to have stood between the castle ditch and the mount, was after that period carried round the hill. As the fortress itself became by degrees, from the reign of Edward IV. of little importance, the mount was no longer necessary as an outwork to it; and indeed there are grounds for believing that liberty had been allowed some some years before of erecting houses upon it. That monarch's charter to the mayor and citizens of Rochester is dated A. D. 1460, the first year of his reign/4; and by virtue of it, they obtained a right to a view of frank pledge, and also to hold a court of pie-powder/5 in a certain place called the Boley within

/1 See p. 22. /2 See Textus Roff. p. 144.

/4 See the charter of this city, p. 10, 11, published by Mr. Waite, in 1749, and may now be had of T. Fisher, bookseller in this City.

/5 By the court of pie-powder, whenever any difference arises concerning bargain and sale, either in the fair or market, the mayor has power to take with him two discreet citizens on Bully-hill, and there, upon hearing the merits of the cause, they have a power immediately to decide.

*285

the suburbs of the city. This is a separate court leet from that holden in the Guildhall of this city, and the inhabitants of this small district are to appear before the recorder of the city as steward of the court of the mayor and citizens, which is annually held on the Monday after St. Michael; who then appoints an officer, called the baron of the Bully, for the year

ensuing, by presenting him with the staff of office; for no oath of office is required, it being thought the baron was the first officer under the governor of the castle before the court leet was instituted, and is supposed to be the person to whose care the security of it was intrusted under the governor of the castle; for it is most likely that this might be the case when the governor permitted houses to be built on the hill, and was the cause of making it a separate court leet. The court is holden under the elm-tree, at the east end of the hill. The housholders of the several tenements on this spot, are generally appointed to the office of baron in succession

Whence the hill itself derived the appellation of "Bully or Boley," is a point that has often puzzled antiquarians, and as it may not be unacceptable to many of my readers to be acquainted with the different surmises which have been formed relating to it, I will state them in few words. A learned gentleman was willing to deduce it from the greek word <Bōlē>; nor was this a bad guess, if we regard only the suitability of the sound and of the sense: but a question put by an eminent etymologist, upon a similar conjecture, would be equally pertinent, viz. how, at the time we must suppose this name to have been given, could the Greeks communicate to these northern parts of Europe any knowledge of their language? The declension of learning in England, from the beginning of the eighth century, may be ascribed to the incessant ravages of

/4 Jactus, a casting up.

/2 Skinner, in Etymologico Linguæ Anglicanæ, ad vocem Anent.

*286

the Danes, who were not only an illiterate, but a barbarous race of men; and so gross was the ignorance of our countrymen in the time of Alfred, that that prince is said to have declared he knew no priest south of Thames, that could turn a piece of Latin into English. As little reason is there to believe that the monks settled in this priory by Gundulph were acquainted with a particle of the Greek tongue. To read well, and to excel in chanting their prayers, is mentioned by Earnulph, as their chief qualification.^{/1}

Those however who are dissatisfied with a Greek original, may perhaps approve of deriving Bully from the Latin word Bulla, a seal, which corresponds nearly as to the sound; nor is there much variation in the manner of writing it: and were there sufficient grounds for supposing that the title was given at the time of the exchange of the lands between Gundulph and Odo, a circumstance that then probably occurred, will account for the choice of this term. Seals, as is well known, were rarely used by our princes, before the conquest^{/2}; and might not this mode be first used in this neighborhood on the king's part, in executing the deed relating to this agreement?

In the opinion of others, Boley is only a corruption of the French words, beau lieu, a fine situation, from the beautiful

/1 Textus Roffen. p. 143.

/2 Edward the Confessor is generally allowed to have been the first of the kings of England who confirmed Charters and Patents under a broad seal; see Speed's Hist. of Great Britain, p. 399. The difference in the method of conveying land before and after the conquest, as far as the members of the priory of St. Andrew were interested in it, is thus specified in the Regist. Roff. p. 2. "Hæc omnia prædicta data fuerunt ante adventum Normannorum in Angliam in codicillis, at post adventum facte sunt donationes in chartis." In which passage, though the use of seals is not directly expressed, it seems to be implied.

*287

prospect of the river and adjacent country, and such, without dispute, this small district enjoys. But perhaps at last, the name of a man may have given a denomination to this, as well as to many other tracts of ground; and according to Camden/¹, there was a nobleman of Norman extraction called Bulley, or Busley, who fortified a castle in Derbyshire; and though there is no tradition remaining of it, yet one of this family might have signalized himself in one or more of the military exploits which have in former days been transacted on this spot, and, by affixing his name to it, have flattered himself, but in vain, to have perpetuated to future ages this memorial of his valor.

The writer is aware, that perhaps the whole of this disquisition may be deemed insignificant by some nice critics, and that they may be inclined to ridicule the latter part of it especially, as the whimsical and frivolous surmises of minute antiquarians. Nor can he indeed venture to promise that any real and substantial advantage will ever result from the determination of the points here discussed; unless it should be a means of ensuring to the future inhabitants of this little district those privileges and exemptions which their predecessors had enjoyed for many centuries. But though no profit should accrue to any single person, yet, if any of his readers do, from the perusal of these few pages, receive a small share of information and amusement, he flatters himself that he shall not be censured for the pains he has taken in order to oblige them. An attempt to gratify the harmless inquisitiveness of one another is surely commendable. And of the great number of travellers, who every year enjoy the opportunity of viewing and admiring the beauties of this elegant and engaging

¹ Brittan. p. 584. The same author at p. 990 mentions there being in Westmoreland a castle called "Buley Castle."

*288

rural recess, situated not far from the center of three populous towns, how few are there, whom curiosity does not prompt to enquire into the ancient history of it, and who do not express a desire to learn the original of so singular a name as that of Bully-Hill?

<289>

A
DESCRIPTION
OF THE
TOWNS and VILLAGES,
Situated on, and near the Road from
LONDON to MARGATE, &c.

<290>

<blank>

291

A
DESCRIPTION
OF THE
TOWNS and VILLAGES
Situated on and near the Road from
LONDON to MARGATE, &c.

DEPTFORD is the first town in this road, and is situated about four miles from London Bridge; it is divided into lower and upper Deptford: the road through the

upper town lies over a stone bridge, which extends across the small river Ravensbourn. The lower town is ranged on the bank of the Thames, and has been long famous for its royal dock yard, in the various departments of which above one thousand men are constantly employed. The town of Deptford has been so much enlarged in this century, that it was found necessary to erect another church, which is a spacious and handsome building.

About one mile from Deptford is Greenwich, commonly distinguished in writings by the name of east Greenwich, situated on the margin of the Thames. The church, now a very noble structure, was rebuilt, in this century, from the fund for building fifty new churches. It was in ancient times dedicated

292

to St. Elphege, archbishop of Canterbury, who is reported to have been martyred by the Danes A. D. 1012. The Royal Hospital, so well known, is situated partly on the ground where formerly stood a royal palace, called Placentia; of the front of which, next the water, a print was published a few years ago, from an ancient drawing, by the Antiquarian Society. In that old palace, Mary and Elizabeth, the two Queens, daughters of Henry VIII. were born, and there the pious king Edward the sixth died. King Charles II. began to build this superb structure, and finished one wing at the expence of thirty six thousand pounds. King William III. erected the other wing; Queen Ann, and king George I. continued this work; but king George II. finished this grand design. Part of the west and south fronts were of brick, with rustic ornaments of stone work; but have been cased intirely with stone within these few years. There are now above a thousand disabled seamen amply provided for in this royal asylum. The park, observatory, and many elegant buildings on each side the park, are worthy attention. The town is populous, and the inhabitants in general persons of fashion or in easy circumstances. Here is a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays.

Eastward of Greenwich park and Maize-hill, beyond Sir John Vanbrugh's buildings, is West Comb, an house and paddock, and delightful gardens, commanding a most extensive prospect over the Thames into Essex and Middlesex. It is at present one of the seats of the marquis of Lothian, and was lately tenanted by lord Clive. Blackheath, which lies on the summit of the hill above Greenwich to the south, is about one mile in length, with the five-mile stone in the middle of it. It is always pleasant in winter as well as summer, when the weather is favorable for walking or riding; with the richest prospects on all sides. It hath been famous for various scenes of war, rebellion, and festive solemnities, in the ancient histories

293

of this nation. On the south east end of Blackheath is the princely seat of Sir Gregory Page, Bart. This stately and elegant building rose from its foundation like an exhalation, being begun and covered in, to the surprize of every body, in eleven months. The park, and kitchen garden without, and the masterly paintings, rich hangings, marbles, and alto-relievo's within, command the attention of every person of genius and taste. It gives pleasure to Sir Gregory Page to make every spot about him delightful for his neighbors as well as for himself. On the east of the heath, close to Sir Gregory's park, is Morden college, founded by Sir John Morden, a Turkey merchant, who died in 1708; and left his whole estate

in trust for the benefit of decayed Turkey merchants, for the reception of whom he finished this college in his life time; and the charity took place in its full latitude after the death of lady Morden, who also was a benefactor to it. The gentlemen who are admitted into this society must reside in the house: there is an elegant chapel, and an handsome salary and house for the chaplain. There are also apartments for a treasurer: John Bennet esq; a kinsman of the founder, executes that office. On the south of Blackheath, about half a mile to the left of the six-mile stone, is the village of Charlton, which hath a very handsome church of brick, in which are several fine monuments. As you approach the village you are struck with admiration at a stately Gothic mansion built by Sir Adam Newton, baronet/¹, who had been preceptor to Henry prince of Wales, the son of James I. The two last earls of Egmont inhabited this house some years ago. It is in the possession of — Jones, esq; who married the heiress of it. On the south side of Blackheath, and west of Sir Gregory Page's park, lies the pleasant village of Lee; at the east end of which, next Lee Green, is a pleasant house and gardens of Henry Pelham, esq; and in the street of Lee are the houses

¹ See Dr. Birch's life of prince Henry.

294

of the honourable Henry Roper and of David Papilion, esq; and of several other persons of fashion; and on the north side of the street, is an old seat of the Boone family, with the remains of a grove, and a pleasant piece of water in the ground adjoining. The strait road from London to Maidstone is through Lee village. Between the parish of Lee, Eltham and Chislehurst, is an hamlet called Modingham, in which is a small seat of the right honorable lord Apsley, with pleasant grounds about it; the beauty of the whole is owing to his lordship's improvements; and here is also a very old mansion which belonged to the ancient family of the Stoddards. Between the village of Lee, and the summit of the hill, next Blackheath, are the elegant gardens and pleasure grounds belonging to the villa of the late Sir Samuel Fludyer, bart. now, or lately inhabited by Harry Verelst, esq; some time governor of Bengal. The house is not large, but hath a very handsome apartment upon the first floor, towards the gardens and pleasure grounds; and the prospects from these rooms to Shooter's hill, Eltham, and Lee village, and into Sir Gregory Page's beautiful grounds and park, with the woods of Greenwich park skirting the view to the north, are most picturesque and beautiful. The front of the house commands the Dulwich hills, with Lewisham church placed in the very center of the view below them. On the summit of the hill next the heath stands the ancient church of Lee, very small. The church-yard is neat, much ornamented with costly monuments of statuary and black marble; which one is very sorry to see exposed to all the inclemencies of the open air and winter storms. The great astronomer Dr. Edmund Halley lies buried here under a plain table tomb, with an inscription of some length in Latin. In the church, on the north of the communion table, is a stately arched monument of alabaster, supported with columns of black marble of the Corinthian order. The rectory house, and that of Thomas Edlyne, esq; on the eminence

295

near the church, command from every side of them very pleasing views, the adjacent grounds being highly improved, and

the near and distant prospects enriched with seats, farm-houses, towns, and villages: the Kentish and Dulwich hills in the front, and Blackheath and Greenwich park behind; with an extensive view, over London and Westminster, of the Middlesex hills, which bound the horizon to the north west.

Lewisham is a pleasant village upon the Tunbridge road, south west of Blackheath; and a little beyond the five-mile stone upon that road, on the east of the village, lie the pleasant gardens of Mr. Blackwel, banker: they take in the valley, and the hill above it, to which the ascent is through a beautiful shrubbery; and from the summit of the hill you command a very rich prospect on all sides, with the publick Tunbridge road at a quarter of a mile distance in the bottom. Upon the declivity of Blackheath, next Lewisham, is the Free School, for the benefit of several parishes in the hundred, of Blackheath. It is situated upon a very fine and healthy spot. It is now, and hath long since been a considerable boarding school, preserving at the same time the original institution. It was founded in the last century by Abraham Colfe, vicar of Lewisham, who bequeathed other charities to the parish of Lewisham.

The town of Woolwich is situated two miles to the left of the seven-mile stone, on the banks of the Thames. The church is a handsome brick building in a conspicuous situation. Here is a Royal Dock Yard, where are employed about the same number of workmen as at Deptford: this is said to be the most ancient naval arsenal in England. Here is also a famous Warren or Foundery for cannon, mortars, shells, &c. with vast magazines of ordnance stores.

One mile to the right, on the other side of the road up Shooter's-hill, is the town of Eltham, on an eminence; formerly

296

a royal residence: some part of the ancient palace still remains; particularly a stately hall, very perfect. The manor is in grant from the crown to Sir John Shaw, baronet; whose elegant seat, and plantations, do honour to the taste of that polite and worthy gentleman. The street of Eltham consists chiefly in houses of families of genteel fashion. On the north side of the town is a range of fine meadows, which have been much improved by their present possessor, the rev. Mr. Pinnell, whose handsome gardens open into them. There is in it a fine green house which formerly housed the exotics of that eminent botanist Dr. Sherrard. The "hortus Elthamensis" is well known to the curious in botanical science. The church contains some ancient monuments. Eight miles from London is Shooter's hill, from the elevated top of which, is a pleasant and extensive prospect.

Between the tenth and eleventh mile stone, is the small village of Welling; a quarter of a mile to the right of the eleventh mile stone is Danson hill, on which stands the seat of John Boyde, esq. This beautiful structure was designed by the ingenious Mr. Taylor, (the great architect of the Bank). About two miles to the left of the eleventh mile stone, are the small remains of the famous abbey of Westwell or Lesness, founded by the mistaken piety of Richard de Lucy, lord chief justice of England in the reign of king Henry II. Richard afterwards became prior of his own abbey, where it is imagined he and others of his family were buried; in removing part of the foundation of this abbey in the reign of James I. a vault was discovered, in which were several coffins with portraitures on them; the remains probably of this singular lord chief justice and his family. Cardinal Woolsey suppressed this abbey, to assist him in founding his

new college of Christ Church in Oxford. From Bexley heath, in the extensive valley on the right, is seen the village and church of Bexley, with several villas, among which is Footscray place, the seat of Mr. Harene; this magnificent structure is built in imitation of lord Despenser's house, at Mereworth, in this county. The manor of Bexley was in the possession of that great antiquarian Mr. William Cambden, who bequeathed it towards the support of an history professorship at Oxford. Crayford is a small town, in which is a stone bridge over the river Cray. This place is famous for a battle fought near it, between the Britons and Saxons commanded by Hengist, A. D. 457, in which the Britons were overthrown. There are many deep caverns in the earth near this town, which are supposed to have been hiding-places in those days of barbarism. The Roman station called Noviomagus is imagined to have been near this place. Great quantities of linen are bleached and printed at Crayford.

Fifteen miles from London is the ancient and pleasant town of Dartford, situated on the rivulet Darent, over which is a good stone bridge. It is a post town, and the first stage on the Kentish road. It affords good entertainment for travellers in its commodious inns. The marriage solemnity between Isabella, sister of Henry III. and Frederic emperor of Germany, was celebrated here. King Edward III. founded a nunnery in this town, which became famous for the dignity of its devotees. At the time of the reformation, king Henry VIII. converted it into a palace for himself and successors. Queen Elizabeth in her way from Rochester to Greenwich, resided in this palace two days; it was alienated from the crown in the reign of James I. Mr. Hicks a farmer now lives in it. The knights templars also had a mansion in this town. The first paper mill in England was erected here by Sir John Spelman, in the reign of Charles I. The church is spacious, and contains some ancient monuments.

There are two burying grounds belonging to this parish; one of which is situated on a hill, but there are no traces when that ground was first applied to that use. A considerable corn market is held on Saturdays; and a fair on the second of August, for horses and black cattle.

Near the road from Dartford is a large common called Dartford Brink, where Edward III. held a solemn tournament in the year 1331. The strife between the families of York and Lancaster began here, when Richard Plantagenet, duke of York, &c. A. D. 1452, brought together on this spot an army of ten thousand men. At present it is the theatre of more peaceful scenes, as appears by the booths erected on a part of it, in which the spectators behold the great cricket matches that are played on this agreeable spot.

Half a mile to the left of the seventeenth stone, is the venerable church of Stone, which has in it several ancient monuments. The mansion called Stone castle is to the right of the road: the ancient structure is gone to ruins, and a modern building erected in its place, which is now the habitation of John Talbot, esq. Greenhithe is a romantic situation on the bank of the Thames, on the left are a number of large pits, from which are shipped innumerable tons of chalk and lime. Beyond the eighteenth mile stone, on the left, is the seat of John Calcraft, esq. one of the representatives of the city of Rochester. The house is very convenient, and

the gardens beautifully romantic: from a spacious and elegant room at the west end of the house, as well as from various parts of the gardens, the eye is entertained with views of the river and the Essex shore, that are perfectly enchanting: and upon the whole it is one of the most delightful spots on the bank of the Thames.

The country about Greenhithe and Swanscomb is famous for being the rendezvous of the Danish free-booters, who

299

drew their fleet into the inlet or rivulet that formerly was pretty deep between the hills, on which Northfleet and Swanscomb are situated: the latter place derives its name from a captain of those barbarians, called Swein, who there pitched his camp, and from whom it was denominated Swein's camp. There remain still several small hills cast up by these free-booters, and called sconces, being stations for a small number of men employed as centinels, when their camp was here. The ascent from this valley to Northfleet is lately made very easy, and much improved. Between the road and the Thames is the seat of Thomas Chiffinch, esq. pleasantly situated. The village of Northfleet is on the eminence between the twentieth and twenty-first stones, and is very ancient, for it is found recorded in Doomsday book. The church contains several ancient monuments. Half a mile to the left of the twenty-second stone is the town of Gravesend, situated on the bank of the Thames. It is a populous and flourishing town; but the streets are narrow, and the pavement bad. Gravesend has changed its situation since the great increase of trade in this nation, and approached nearer the river, as the chief support of its inhabitants. The town was burnt, and several of its inhabitants captivated, by the French and Spaniards, who invaded this part of the country with row gallees, in the year 1380. The church, in its ancient state, stood near the high road, but now is nearer the river: it is a new and elegant building; to the erecting of which his late majesty contributed liberally. The former church, and great part of the town, were consumed by fire in the year 1727.

King Richard II. granted to the men of Gravesend and Milton (an adjacent parish) the exclusive privilege of conveying passengers from Gravesend to London. This charter has been confirmed by succeeding princes, under various regulations, to this day. They go to London with every flood tide, and return from Billingsgate with the ebb. Their departure from each place is regulated by ringing a small bell

300

a quarter of an hour. Great numbers of people use this passage, the boats being very safe and commodious: the fare is nine-pence. There are coaches which attend the tides, and go from Gravesend to Rochester and Chatham, the fare of which is one shilling and six-pence. There was anciently a chapel in this town, and it is supposed to have stood where the New tavern is. The gardens near this town are remarkable for producing excellent asparagus, great quantities of which are sent to London. All ships outward bound are obliged to stop here, until they have been visited by proper officers for their clearance. This part of the Thames is defended by Tilbury fort, which is on the shore opposite to Gravesend; and a platform at the lower part of this town, mounted with several small cannon. This town was incorporated with Milton, by queen Elizabeth, by the name of portreeve, (but now mayor) jurats, and inhabitants of Milton

and Gravesend. The town-house is a handsome building; it was erected in the year 1764: under it a market is held on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and a fair on the 23d of April, and the 24th of October.

A little to the left of the twenty-fifth stone, is the church of Chalk, over the entrance into which are some very preposterous figures: in it is nothing remarkable but the monument of William Martin, esq. dated 1416. Half a mile to the right of the twenty-sixth stone, is the pleasant village of Shorne: the church has several ancient monuments in it, especially of the Cobham family. Near this place is Cobham hall, an ancient and noble structure, the original mansion of the Cobham family, but now the residence of the earl of Darnley. In a large room in this house are the arms of queen Elizabeth, and a memorandum of her having been entertained there by the then proprietor of this seat: here is an extensive park well stocked with deer. In Cobham church

301

are several ancient and curious monuments of the Cobham family. Near the church is a college, founded about the year 1389, by John de Cobham, and suppressed by Henry VIII. But it was founded anew on a reformed plan, by Sir William Brooke (lord Cobham) A. D. 1597. Twenty poor persons with their families are admitted into this college, from the adjacent parishes/1. On the left of the hill beyond the twenty-sixth stone is Lamb's Wood, the property of Mr. Gordon, in which stood Merston chapel: it is numbered in Acton, with the ecclesia destructa. The king presents to this rectory. Contiguous to this is the parish of Higham, where was a nunnery of the Benedictine order. Near this place are the remains of the ancient town of Clive at Hoo, now called Cliff, by many writers supposed to have been the Cloveshoe, where so many councils were held during the Saxon heptarchy. Not far from Cliff is Cooling castle, erected by John lord Cobham about 1380; it being granted to him by Richard II. which grant he caused to be cut on a large stone, and placed on the front of the castle; part of it is still visible. This castle was a place of considerable strength, and surrounded by a deep moat. Two round towers which formed the entrance, are still standing, as are some fragments of towers erected for its defence in different parts of the walls/2. The pious and intrepid Sir John Oldcastle, who in the reign of Henry V. fell

/1 The proprietor of Cobham hall sends one; the wardens of Rochester bridge, as presidents, of this college, send one; the remaining eighteen are sent from the following neighboring parishes; Cobham, three; Shorne, two; Cooling, one; Strood, two; Hoo, three; Cliff, one; Chalk, one; Gravesend, one; Higham, one; St. Maries, one; Cuckstone, one; Halling, one.

/2 Sir Thomas Wyatt, who in 1553 rose in rebellion against queen Mary, assaulted this castle, and broke open the gate; but it was defended with such vigor by lord Cobham who then possessed it, that Sir Thomas was obliged to relinquish his attempt.

302

a victim to papal cruelty, resided in this castle; part of it is now a farm house, in the occupation of Mr. Comport/1.

Near the twenty-seventh stone is Gad's hill, supposed to have been the scene of the robbery mentioned by Shakespear in his play of Henry IV. A small distance to the left, appears on an eminence the Hermitage, the seat of the late Sir Francis Head, bart; and close to the road, on a small ascent,

is a neat building lately erected by Mr. Day. In descending Strood hill is a fine prospect of Strood, Rochester and Chatham, which three towns form a continued street extending above two miles in length.

As in the former part of this work the reader will meet with a circumstantial account of the antiquities and public buildings of Rochester, a few observations may not be unacceptable to the curious traveller, pointing out the eligibility of this spot. By its situation in a valley, it is peculiarly sheltered from storms. The air is very salubrious; and instances of longevity are as frequent here as in most towns. The town is well supplied with provisions of every kind, and with plenty of fish from the Medway. Water is conveyed by pipes from an excellent spring near the Vines field, to the houses of the respective inhabitants. The buildings are lately much improved; in the streets are some commodious shops, and in several parts of the town are some very agreeable residences for small genteel families. On Boley Hill, a retired and pleasant situation, is the ancient Satis, which has been already noticed in this work; part of this house has been new built by Joseph Brooke, esq. the present possessor. Near unto this, on a delightful eminence, is the residence of William Gordon,

/1 We have some reason to think Sir John Falstaff, of truly comic memory, inhabited Cooling castle, and that his name was Oldcastle; as appears in an old manuscript of Shakespear's Henry IV. See Theobald's Shakespear.

303

esq; from many parts of this house is a pleasing view of the Medway and the surrounding hills. This gentleman is possessed of a collection of fine paintings, many of them by the first masters in that polite art; particularly two capital drawings of Rubens, viz. the Crucifixion and the Pentecost.

There are three capital and spacious inns in this city, which will vie with most in England, as well for their good accommodations, as for their antiquity. Nearly on the same spot where the crown near stands, has been an inn distinguished by the same sign upwards of four hundred and fifty years, it having been kept by Simon Potyn, the founder of St. Catharine's hospital, A. D. 1316. It also appears from court rolls, that on the same spots where the Bull and the King's head now stand, there have been houses of public entertainment distinguished by the same signs for above three hundred years.

The number of genteel families residing in this town and neighborhood, its vicinity to Chatham yard, and being a great thoroughfare between London and France, renders the street agreeably populous. Few places at the distance of thirty miles from London, have a more frequent intercourse with that great city; for, exclusive of the machines which set out from Rochester to London, there are several carriages almost continually passing between Dover and London, which greatly facilitate the communication with the capital. In the neighborhood of the city are several rural and pleasant walks, particularly on the banks of the Medway. An assembly, a coffee room, and a circulating library, may be reckoned among the sources of agreeable amusements in this place.

Possessed of one of the finest rivers in Europe, this city may be thought advantageously situated for trade; yet it does not appear that it ever enjoyed the benefit of any manufacture. Some years indeed, it was proposed, that the poor might

304

be taught the use of the spinning wheel, and the loom, and that the better sort might avail themselves of a commerce arising from baize. A gentleman/¹ of this town took great pains and was at some expence to recommend the design: but party prejudice, the very meanest, perhaps the very basest of vices, frustrated the attempt, and gloried in the conquest. The chief ships which deliver at this port, are colliers/², wine and East country ships, with various stores for the use of the dock yard. Mr. Dove has a manufactory for tobacco and snuff, and is engaged in making steel from bar iron: this is so far advantageous as it tends to employ a number of people. With others also
e he is about to extract oil, tar, and vitriol/³ from cole, and to render the coke useful to malsters and hop-planters. – How far it will answer to the public and the proprietors, time will evince. In the year 1770, a Printing Office was established in this city, of which this work is an early production.

In the river Medway, and within the ports of Rochester, is Standgate creek, so well known for ships performing quarantine. Exclusive of the royal dock yard, there are several private yards for building ships; in one of which several men of war have been built, one so large as a third rate. Not far from the victualling office, is a commodious salt-water bath, which receives the water every tide, and has every convenience for bathing, on very reasonable terms. On the new road leading from Rochester to Chatham hill, is a most delightful prospect of the Barracks, the Dock yard, and the shipping in the river, the town of Chatham lies under the hill, on the left.

^{/1} The gentleman here alluded to was the late Mr. alderman Gordon.

^{/2} Of these near two hundred sail arrive annually; great part of their cargoes are sent up the Medway to Maidstone, Tunbridge, &c.

^{/3} With this bituminous matter, and other ingredients, a composition is made for preserving ships bottoms from the worms: some very promising experiments have already been made, and, if it succeeds, it will be of the utmost utility to the navy.

305

Between the thirty-fourth and thirty-fifth stones is the village of Rainham. In the church are several ancient monuments, and an elegant marble statue of Nicholas Tufton, earl of Thanet, belonging to whose family there is a very curious vault. The thirty-seventh stone stands in the ancient town of Newington, near which was a Roman station. In this place was a nunnery, which was suppressed after the nuns had murdered their abbess. The church is large and fair: in it are several monuments both ancient and modern, and a flight of stone steps to a place which was formerly a rood loft. In this parish is a hill called Caricolhill, which, with Key-street adjacent, some imagine derive their names from Caii Collis, i. e. Caius's hill; it is thought, by antiquarians, some great actions were performed here by Caius I. Cæsar. About a quarter of a mile beyond Newington, on the left, is Standard hill, where tradition says the Roman Eagle was once displayed: adjoining is Crockfield, so named from the great number of Roman pots, urns, and other vessels found in it; a considerable quantity of coins and other Roman antiquities have also been found in the neighborhood of this town. Half a mile to the left of the fortieth stone is the ancient and loyal town of Milton, situated, as it were, on the waters of a fine rivulet, at the head of a creek that runs into the Swale, which separates the isle of Shepey from the main. Antiquity has dignified it by calling it, "The royal town of Middleton." When king Alfred divided his kingdom into hundreds and shires, Milton

was in his possession, and therefore was so denominated: It was honored with a royal palace, which was situated near where the church at present stands, about a mile north-east of the town: It was a flourishing place until the reign of Edward the confessor; nor do we read of its being injured by the Danes, although it must have been visited by them: in the same reign, A. D. 1053, Earl Godwin, who had been banished, came hither and burnt the palace and town to ashes. Milton church is a large handsome building; there

306

was a church in this place very early, for Sexburga, the foundress of the nunnery at Minster in Shepey, is said to have expired in the church porch of Milton, about the year 680. It contains several ancient monuments of the Norwood family. The town is governed by a portreeve, who is annually chosen on St. James's day. There is a good oyster fishery in the Swale, belonging to this town; the oysters are much esteemed in London. A market was granted by king Edward I. A. D. 1287, and continues on Saturdays. A fair is held on the 24th of May. Within a mile to the east of the church is a large open field or marsh, called Kelmsley down, derived, it is imagined, from Campsley down, or the place of camps, because there the Danes under Hasting, in 892, encamped on their arrival from France with eighty ships. On the east side of the down are the remains of a castle, said to have been built at that time by those free-booters; it is now called Castle ruff. All that appears of this fortress at present, is a square piece of ground surrounded with a large moat. On the opposite side of Milton creek, and about half a mile north of Sittingborn, are the poor remains of Bayford castle, said to have been raised by the good and vigilant king Alfred, to secure the country from the excursions of the Danes, while they rendezvoused on Kelmsley downs. The moat and a small part of the east wall are still visible.

Between the fortieth and forty-first stones is situated the town of Sittingborn, which is a post town, has in it several good inns, and formerly had a mayor and a market, but has neither at present. It has two fairs, one on Whit-monday, and the other on the 10th of October. The church is large and handsome: it had in it several ancient monuments, which have been injured by a fire, that burnt the inside and roof of the church, in the year 1763. It is said to have had an organ in queen Elizabeth's days. There has been an inn in this town, with the sign of the Red Lion, for upwards of three

307

hundred and fifty years. Mr. Philpot takes notice, that about the year 1420, king Henry V. was entertained at the Red Lion, in Sittingborn, by John Norwood, esquire, at which time the bill for wine amounted to nine shillings and nine pence, it being one penny a pint.

On the road from Sittingborn is a view of the isle of Shepey and Minster church, in which are several ancient monuments: near the church are the remains of a nunnery. The cliffs in this island are celebrated for their fossils, petrified, and pyritical productions: but as the public will shortly be favored with a history of this island, I shall forbear to take any farther notice of it. The forty-second stone stands in the village of Bapchild: archbishop Brightwald held a synod here, A. D. 692; in memory of which a chapel or oratory is said to have been erected: a stone wall about sixty feet long, on the left side of the road, is the remains of this building, which was

used as a resting place by the pilgrims who travelled to St. Thomas Becket's shrine at Canterbury. Half a mile to the left of Bapchild, is the village of Tong, near which are the vestigia of an ancient castle, said to have been built by Hengist and Horsa about the year 450: part of the south wall is discernible within the large moat that surrounded the castle. A corn mill has been erected on the moat for upwards of two hundred years: the courteous miller informed me, that in digging within the castle, he found a brass helmet and a few earthen urns. A little to the right of Green-street is Linsted lodge the seat of lord Teynham. Near the forty-sixth stone, on a pleasant eminence, is a mansion called Judd's house, built about the year 1652, by Daniel Judd, a committee man, and one of the sequestrators: Here was a mansion long before; the moat that almost surrounded it still continues. This seat is at present the residence of — Flint, esq. Between the forty-sixth

308

and forty-seventh stone is the village of Ospringe, with a stream of clear spring water running across it. On the north side of the street are some faint traces of the Maison de Dieu, which was formerly in great repute. It was founded by Lucas de Vienna, for the use of the knights templars. The kings of England, in their frequent journeys to their foreign dominions, were entertained in this house. On the south side of the street was an hospital for lepers and diseased people, part of which still remains. It was supported by the templars house. Ospringe church is an old Gothic structure. The round flint tower, on which stood the steeple, fell to the ground October 11, 1695.

Half a mile to the left of Ospringe is the ancient, large, and pleasant town of Feversham. In a charter of Kenulph, king of Mercia, dated 812, it is called the king's little town, and seems to have been a royal residence at that time. King Stephen built an abbey here, A. D. 1148, to which Matilda his queen was a great benefactress. Godfrey, king of Jerusalem, a relation of the king, sent him a piece of the real cross of Christ, which was deposited in this abbey. King Stephen, his queen Matilda, and Eustace their son, were interred here. At the suppression, it was valued at two hundred and eighty-six pounds twelve shillings and sixpence per annum. Nothing remains of this fabric, except an inner gate and some walls. The church is large and handsome, with a good organ therein, and several ancient and modern monuments. There appears to have been a church here before the conquest, but originally without pews. Rushes were procured to strew the church in summer, and straw in winter, for the people to kneel on: which conveys a barbarous idea of the ancient places of divine worship. Feversham is now in a flourishing state, being the chief port for this part of the county; it is situated on a rivulet which falls into the mouth of the Swale, and has an oyster fishery. The dredg-

309

ers have a peculiar law among them, which obliges a person to marry before he can be free of the grounds. The town is an appendage of the town and port of Dover. It is governed by a mayor, jurats, and commonalty; has a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays; and two fairs, one on the twenty-fifth of February, and the other on the twelfth of August. A large powder manufactory subsisted near this town as early as the time of queen Elizabeth, it has been lately

purchased by government. To the north-west of the town on the other side of the rivulet, is the chapel of Davington, where was an eminent nunnery. It was founded soon after the abbey of Feversham, in the reign of king Stephen, A. D. 1153. The chapel of this ancient religious house is now the parish church. To the south of the town, near the road, is the small, but neat church of Preston, in which are some monuments three hundred years old.

At some distance to the right of the high road is Lees court, the elegant seat of lord Sonds; and to the left of the forty-ninth stone is Nash Court, the handsome and pleasant seat of the Hawkins's family, with a balustraded terrace on its top, fronted with a green park, in which are beautiful plantations. The fiftieth stone is in the long street of Boughton. The church is half a mile to the right, in which are several ancient monuments; it has three isles and a good stone tower, but the spire fell down towards the end of the last century. Boughton Hill, on the top of which is the fifty-first stone, in ancient time was counted a forest, and called the Blean; it extended four miles towards Canterbury, and was infested with boars and bears. There is a beautiful prospect on every side from the summit, the high steeple of Canterbury cathedral appears directly in the road. Between the fifty-fourth and fifty-fifth stones is the ancient village of Harbledown; the church is situated on a hill west of the street. Opposite to the

310

church is the hospital and chapel, originally built and endowed by archbishop Lanfranc, about the year 1080: it was for the benefit of poor lepers. This was the place that formerly held the precious relick, called St. Thomas Becket's slipper, neatly set in copper and chrystal, mentioned by Erasmus. The numerous pilgrims to the shrine of St. Thomas used to stop here, and kiss his slipper, as a preparation for their more solemn approach to his tomb. Since the reformation, this hospital is continued for the relief of poor persons.

The city of Canterbury is situated fifty-six miles from London, and stretches itself to a great extent, in a beautiful and fruitful valley, with the river Stour running through it, in two clear and useful streams. It is supposed to have been walled in the time of king Ethelbert, about the year 600. In the reign of Richard II. A. D. 1380, the walls were repaired, at which time the ditches are mentioned to be deep, and one hundred and fifty feet broad. This, however, must have been only the beginning of a repair; for in the following reign, A. D. 1400, the whole city was taxed for their repair: the compass of the walls is said to have been five hundred and eighty-two perches, which is nearly two miles. On the walls were twenty-one small towers, and seven gates, besides posterns. There are now only six, and a great part of the wall is in a ruinous state. The castle is a venerable structure, built in form of Gundulph's tower in Rochester castle, and about the time of the conquest. It is situated on the south side of the city, but is in ruins. Besides the cathedral, there are sixteen parish churches in this city, the whole of which is divided into six wards, which are named after the six city gates. Here were also a priory, a nunnery, and three religious houses for the augustine, black, and grey friars. The knights templars had a mansion in this city. It likewise contained nine hospitals, three of which are dissolved. Here is a free school, and three charity schools.

311

The cathedral, called Christ's Church, is a fine piece of Gothic architecture; it is situated in a spacious square towards the east side of the city, and is built in the form of a cross; about five hundred feet long, seventy-four broad, exclusive of the cross isle, and eighty feet high. From the middle of the building rises a beautiful tower two hundred and thirty-five feet, high, called Bell Harry. This magnificent cathedral is erected where a christian church stood, before the Saxons governed in Kent: that church, with his adjacent palace, Ethelbert gave to Augustine the monk, soon after he arrived to preach the gospel in Britain. Augustine dedicated it to Christ, and made it a cathedral monastery about the year 600. In the Year 1011, this cathedral was rifled, and set on fire by the sacrilegious Danes; archbishop Agelnoth re-edified it about the year 1023. In this prelate's time king Canute the Dane, to atone for his many crimes, gave his golden crown, with many other donations, to this church, to assist in its repair. But about twenty years afterwards it suffered by another fire, so that archbishop Lanfranc pulled it entirely down, and began to rebuild it from the foundation; it was dedicated by archbishop Ralph, A. D. 1114.

Soon after Lanfranc's death, archbishop Anselm began the magnificent choir; but dying A. D. 1109, and the see remaining vacant five years, Conrade the prior carried on and completed the work in such a superb manner, that it was denominated Conrade's glorious choir; but its glory was soon defaced by a fatal fire, communicated from some adjacent houses, on the 5th of September 1174, which burnt from Bell Harry to the east end of the church. In ten years after, it was rebuilt and finished, and the houses by which it had been fired were removed. The choir that was finished at that time, viz. in 1184, still remains, and is almost 600 years old. Simon Sudbury, archbishop of this see, rebuilt

312

the two wings of the cross on each side the great tower: about the year 1380, he also took down the nave or body of the church, but was slain by the rebels before he rebuilt it. It was carried on by Courtney, and finished by archbishop Arundel in 1410. St. Dunstan's steeple, so named from a large bell that hung in it, is at the south west corner of the church, and was built by archbishop Chicheley about the year 1420. The opposite spire steeple, called Arundel steeple also, from its bells, is as old as the nave of the church. The steeple built by Lanfranc was rebuilt as it now appears by prior Goldston, and archbishop Warham, about the year 1500. St. Andrew's and Anselm's towers, at the east end of the church, are the most ancient parts of this most venerable building.

There are many ancient monuments in this church, some in very good condition; among which are those of Henry IV. and his queen, A. D. 1413; and Edward the black prince. There was also a famous monastery belonging to this cathedral, containing, it is said, one hundred and fifty benedictines; the cloysters and chapter house belonging to it, are on the north side of the church, and are of the same age as the body of it. In this chapter room, A. D. 1171, king Henry II. either through piety or policy suffered the audacious monks to vent their insolence on his royal back with a scourge. This monastery was dissolved in 1539; and there are now belonging to this cathedral, a dean, archdeacon, twelve prebendaries, six preachers, six minor canons, twelve lay clerks, ten choiristers, two masters, fifty scholars, and twelve

alms-men. In the windows of this fabric are some fine remains of painted glass, and underneath it the French and Walloon congregation have a church.

313

The ruins of St. Augustine's monastery, or abbey, are without Burgate, to the east of the city. The abbey was built by Ethelbert, given to Augustine, and richly endowed by the donations of many kings and queens. At the west end of the abbey is Ethelbert's tower, which is thought to have been used as a belfry and steeple, and to have been so called from a large bell named from that king. It was built about the year 1047, and is now much decayed. Near the ruins of this abbey, are those of Pancras chapel, which was an idol temple, and probably built by the Romans, or soon after their time, from the Roman bricks still to be seen. Augustine consecrated it for christian worship. This abbey and chapel, with its precincts, occupied a large compass of ground, which is surrounded by a high wall, the two grand entrances into which are still remaining. To the east of this monastery is St. Martin's church, famous for its antiquity, it being built by the believing Romans, and rebuilt and used by Bertha, Ethelbert's queen, for christian worship, before Augustine came into England; and was the first place that missionary said mass in, after his arrival. Bertha is said to have been buried in the porch with her husband Ethelbert. There are rows of Roman bricks yet to be seen in it: It had a bishop before the conquest.

This city was formerly governed by the archbishop; the king had a præfect, who possessed but very little authority. It is now governed by a mayor, recorder, a sheriff, twelve aldermen, and twenty-four common-council men. A court is held every Monday in the guildhall, for civil and criminal causes, and every other Thursday for the government of the city. Here is a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and a fair for toys on the 29th of September.

About half a mile to the left, from the north gate of Canterbury, is St. Stephen's church, or Hackington, near which is

314

the seat of Sir Edward Hales, bart. At this place archbishop Baldwin attempted to build a college, but was defeated in his design by the monks of Christ church/1. Fordwich is a member of the town and port of Sandwich, and situated near the Stour. It is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of the town of Fordwich, and enjoys the same privileges as the cinque ports: this town is famous for excellent trouts. Sturry is two miles from Canterbury, and contains a neat church. Near six miles from Canterbury is Upstreet; from whence you descend on Sarre Wall, cast up on the marshes, which have been formerly overflowed by the Wantsum, the stream, that separated the isle of Thanet from the main; this stream was formerly three furlongs broad, but at present is contracted to a small ditch. Three miles on the left is Reculver, the ancient Regulbium of the Romans, situated on a rising ground, on the west side of the Yenlade or north mouth, and close by the sea shore. Severus, emperor of Rome, is said to have built a castle here, like that of Richborough. Great quantities both of Roman and Saxon curiosities have been found here. Reculver was a royal town; Ethelbert, king of Kent, had a palace, and resided here, as did many of his successors. Ercombert, king of Kent, granted land to Bassa, an English

Saxon lord, to build a monastery here, about the year 650. The present church is very ancient, and had in it a sumptuous choir. The large west door was very noble in its primitive state; over it are two lofty spires, known by the name of the two sisters, which are of great service to marines.

The isle of Thanet is celebrated for being the door through which arts, science, and divine knowledge entered into this happy island. The ancient Britons called it Richborough isle,

/1 See p. 117.

315

from its vicinity to the city of that name. The Saxons denominated it Thanet, from a word in their language that signifies fire; conjectured to have been so named from the many beacons erected in it, to give warning against the common enemy. It is about nine miles long, and eight broad, and in general very fertile. The small village of Sarre is the first place a traveller comes to in this island: This was formerly a large town, endowed with the privileges of the cinque ports, and it still belongs to Sandwich; the passage into the island is at this place, over a narrow stream. To the left of the road, and six miles from Margate, is the church of St. Nicholas, which is a handsome building, but there are no monuments in it prior to the year 1500. About the same distance from Margate, to the right of the road, is the small town of Monkton or Monkton, so called from its being the property of the monks, who usually resided in this place. There are collegiate stalls in the church, and the heads of several priors in the remains of painted glass in the windows. The church has been larger than it now is. Here are no monuments prior to A. D. 1554. Birchington is a member of the town and port of Dover. The church is a neat building, and contains several ancient and modern monuments of the Queke and Crispe families, who resided at the ancient mansion in this parish, called Quekes or Quex. At this house king William III. used to reside, until the winds favored his embarking for Holland. A room, said to have been the bedchamber of this royal guest, is still shewn, together with an adjacent enclosure in which his guards encamped. On the right hand, near the marshes, about four miles from Margate, is the ancient but small town of Minster. Domneva, daughter of Ercombert, king of Kent, built and founded an abbey at this place, about the year 670, and furnished it with veiled virgins to the number of seventy; herself becoming the first abbess: Mildred, her daughter, succeeded her; and so far excelled her mother in piety, that she was canonized a

316

saint, and the nunnery ever after was called by her name. It was destroyed by the Danes about the year 990. Minster church, which is the most ancient in the island, is a handsome structure, consisting of three isles: It has eighteen collegiate stalls in the choir. On the floor, and in the church porch, are several large flat grave-stones which are very ancient. In the last century a pot of Roman silver coins was plough'd up near Minster; the coins were chiefly of Lucius Aurelius Verus. Between Minster and Margate is Cleve-court, an elegant building belonging to I. Farrer, esq. Beyond Minster also are those downs so celebrated by Mr. Lewis, for affording very extensive and delightful prospects: Canterbury cathedral, the isle of Shepey, the Essex shore, Dover cliffs, and the town of Sandwich, may be each distinctly discerned from

this pleasant spot. From these downs (as the monks inform us) started Domneva's deer, which ran in an irregular course, quite across the island, in the ancient maps of which this tract is marked. King Egbert gave Domneva so much ground as the deer would run over at one course; which cut off the east end of the island, where she built her nunnery. This tract, from the name of her daughter, was called St. Mildred's Lynch, and was a bank of earth thrown up describing the ancient bounds of the two great manors of Monkton and Minster: and is yet visible in some places.

You next pass by the poor remains of the chapel of Wood, about a mile from Margate. It is a limb of the town and port of Dover, and is supposed to take its name from its ancient sylvan situation. Between the Cliff and Wood chapel is Dan=delion, the seat of the very ancient family of Dent de Lyon, which may be traced from Ed. I. through many generations; some of this family lie in Margate church. This house has been very strong, and a good defence against bows and arrows, as appears from its venerable remains, which are a gate-

317

house, built with bricks and flints, in separate layers; over the gate are the arms of that ancient family. Near this place, in the year 1724, were found, in digging a way to the sea, about two feet under the surface, twenty seven instruments made of bell metal, of various lengths and breadths, some about seven inches long, and two broad, with a hollow at one end for a wooden haft; they are supposed to have been chizzels used by the Roman soldiers. Mr. Lewis has given an accurate drawing of them.

Margate is situated on the north side of the isle of Thanet, within a small bay, in a breach of the cliff, where is a gate to the sea, from whence it has its name, it is seventy-two miles from London, and about sixteen from Canterbury. In summer it is a pleasant and agreeable situation. Its principal street runs north and south near a mile in length, and terminates at the pier, with a gentle descent, by which means the streets are always neat and clean. But what has given Margate so great an eclat in the beau monde, is its conveniency for bathing: the shore being level and of a fine sand, is extremely well adapted to this purpose. On the wharf are several bathing rooms, where the company resort to drink the water, and from whence they enter into the machines, which are afterwards drove out two or three hundred yards into the sea, under the conduct of careful guides. There is a door in the machine, which being opened, they descend into the water, by means of a ladder; an umbrella of canvas is let down which conceals them from public view/¹.

Since Margate has been so much frequented by the nobility and gentry, many considerable additions and improvements have been made to the town. A large new square has

¹ Benjamin Beale, a quaker, was the inventor of these curious and useful machines.

318

been lately erected, consisting of very convenient houses for the accommodation of the nobility and gentry who resort to this place; the square is paved after the same manner as the streets in London: In the square is a noble and commodious assembly room, finished with great elegance and taste; being eighty-seven feet in length, and forty-three in breadth, is supposed to be the largest in Eng=

land, and commands a delightful prospect of the sea. Adjoining to this are very convenient apartments for cards and tea: on the lower floor is a billiard table, and a large room for public entertainments, with a piazza which extends the whole length of the building: in the upper floor are ranges of bedchambers. The number of subscribers to these rooms have amounted to near a thousand in a season. The amusements are conducted with great regularity by Mr. Walker master of the ceremonies, who has the happiness to give general satisfaction. In the square is an elegant tavern, now kept by Rumsey, which communicates with the room for public entertainment; a coffee-room, and Silver's circulating library and toy shop, are situated in the same place.

Besides the tavern in this square, there is another called the New Inn, situated on the parade; where are two hot salt-water baths, which are said to have a very salutary effect. Mr. Hall has also a circulating library in the town, and exclusive of those in the New square there are numbers of genteel lodging rooms and convenient houses, which have been fitted up for the reception of company. There are a play-house and boarding school. Near the middle of the town Mr. Troward has erected a fine range of stables with inclosed coach-houses, for the accommodation of gentlemen's horses and carriages. Provisions are very plenty, and great quantities of fish are daily

319

caught. In short, here is every requisite to render this place a genteel and delightful summer residence.

By an order from the General Post-Office, the post goes to Margate every day during the season, without any additional expence to the company. Two Machines set out for Canterbury every morning to meet the coaches from London, and return to Margate the same evening.

The Hoys sail from Wool-key near the Custom-house, London, on Wednesdays or Thursdays, and with a west north-west wind, sail to Margate in twelve hours; but when it is unfavorable, may be three days in their passage. They go from Margate on Fridays or Saturdays; the fare is half a crown. They bring great quantities of goods from London, for the town and country. As a proof of the safety of this passage; there has not been a hoy lost for upwards of one hundred and forty years.

Here is a pier of wood carried out to the eastward in a circular form, for the security of the shipping. This pier is built where nature, by a cove in the cliff, seemed to direct, and is very ancient: in the reign of Henry VIII. it was much decayed, but in Elizabeth's reign certain rates on corn, &c. landed or shipped here, were imposed for the repairs of it: notwithstanding this it was kept but in an indifferent state; for in 1662 it was in ruins, and continued in a very imperfect condition till a complaint was made to parliament in the year 1724, in consequence of which an act was granted, which empowered the inhabitants to collect certain duties on all ships trading to or from the pier. Wardens were also invested with proper authority to receive and expend the money. But however well it may be repaired, it cannot be frequented by ships of burden, as there is no place to keep them afloat at low water.

320

This town is a limb of the port of Dover, the mayor being represented here by a deputy. Its church is dedicated to St. John the Baptist, which was the ancient name of the

parish. It was formerly a chapel to Minster church, and supposed to have been built about the year 1050, and made parochial since the year 1290. It contains several ancient monuments.

At a small distance from Margate is a breach in the cliff formerly called Bartholomew's gate, but now king's gate. It appears from an inscription over the portal, that Charles II. with his brother James duke of York, landed here on the 30th of June 1683, and ordered it from that time to be called King's gate. Near this place is a seat built by lord Holland in imitation of an Italian villa, with a noble portico fronting the sea. It contains several elegant apartments, with a variety of marble columns, busts, vases &c. brought from Italy. His lordship has also erected with chalk stones several buildings resembling Gothic towers, convents, &c. in ruins, and planted ivy round them to increase the deception. Near this seat are Hackendown banks, or the field of battle axes, being the place where a fierce battle was fought in the year 854, between the Danes and Anglo Saxons, which conflict was so near the cliff, that many fell into the sea; and some historians say, that both commanders were slain, and the victory doubtful. Here are two barrows or hills of earth, thought to have been the tombs of certain great officers killed in that battle. These barrows were lately opened, and found to contain bodies bent together and thrust into graves dug out of the chalk, a little below the surface, but not above three feet long. Several earthen urns, containing about two or three quarts, were also found, in which were ashes and charcoal, but they would not bear the air. Lord Holland has erected a monument, with an inscription in the style of antiquity, to perpetuate this action.

321

About half a mile to the south of King's gate, is the North Foreland lighthouse, for the direction of ships by night, to secure them from the Goodwin Sands, and this head land. It was formerly built of wood, but being burnt down, the present strong flint octagon was erected about the beginning of this century; at its top is an iron grate, on which a large coal fire blazes all night: for the support of this light, the owner of every ship belonging to Great Britain, that sails by this Foreland, pays two-pence per ton, and every foreigner four-pence.

Not far from Margate, at a place called Drapers, is an hospital founded by Michael Yoakley of St. John's parish. It was built in 1709, and consists of ten dwelling-houses; one of which is appropriated for an overseer, and the other nine for poor men and women of the adjoining parishes. They are allowed coals, and enjoy a weekly stipend. This institution being entirely calculated for the relief of indigence, not for the encouragement of idleness; the founder in his will has specified the qualifications of such as are to be admitted; they must be industrious, of a meek, humble, and quiet spirit. The paupers are chiefly quakers. About a mile and a half from Margate, are the manors of Dane, and Salmanston, where are the remains of two chapels. The former manor belonged to Sir Henry Sandwich, who held it of the abbot of St. Augustine, and had a licence from him to build a chapel for the use of his own family. It was erected about the year 1230: ruins of it may be still seen in an open field near the public road. It was formerly resorted to by the inhabitants of Fleet and Vincent, as well as by the lord of the manor and his family; and it may be concluded, that there were anciently more tenements in this part of the country: this

opinion is farther confirmed by the number of wells which have been found here. The other manor which is at Salmanston Grange, and near the former, belonged to the mo-

322

nastery of St. Augustine. When the monks held this estate, they ploughed the land with the assistance of lay-brethren, and used the mansion house as a country retirement: here they built a chapel and infirmary, the ruins of which are still visible. Nash court is a large and ancient house. Mr. Lewis saw a date on a sand-stone in the wall, which was 1108. In the window of the hall were painted a mitre and pastoral staff, with the arms of the monastery of Christ church, Canterbury. This seat was formerly held of the archbishop of Canterbury, and was the property of the Godwintons, of Beaksborne. It is now in the possession of Mr. Brown.

Proceeding towards Ramsgate you pass through the village of St. Peter, which is about two miles from Margate. This pleasant village is a member of the cinque port of Dover, (the mayor of which appoints a deputy here), and is subject to its civil jurisdiction. The church is elegant; it is built of flint, and being placed on an eminence, is a sea mark. It was formerly a chapel belonging to Minster. About a mile to the eastward of St. Peter's, and within that parish, is Bradstow, or Broadstairs, situated within a bay of the Cliff. Here were formerly strong gates and a port cullis, walled on each side with flints, in order to prevent the inroads of privateers; for as the eastern parts of the isle of Thanet are only accessible at these narrow passages called Stairs, they were generally defended in this manner: these gates were erected about the year 1560, the remains of the portal and walls are still to be seen. At a little distance from this gateway is a pier built of timber for the security of the fishery: this pier has been frequently injured by storms, and as the revenue for its support and preservation is but small, the inhabitants of Broadstairs have been sometimes obliged to solicit the subscriptions of the public, which, in consideration of its commercial utility, have been liberally promoted. Near the gates are the ruins of a chapel, in which was an image called our Lady of Broadstairs;

323

who was not only revered on the land but on the water: the sailors, by lowering the top-sails of their ships, saluted her as they passed by.

At the distance of about three leagues from the Cliff, are the Goodwin Sands, which extend in length from north to south about ten miles; and in breadth are almost two miles, forming a bank, which, in some measure, secures the downs, but is in general very destructive to navigation; shipwrecks being frequent here and on the coast. Though the inhabitants of the adjacent port towns have been justly censured for plundering the distressed; yet it must be acknowledged that the crime is not a little extenuated, by their enterprising attempts to save the lives of the unfortunate mariners, at a crisis, when they evidently hazard their own. We cannot speak with any certainty concerning the origin of these sands, it has been conjectured that they were inhabited islands within these twelve hundred years, and part of earl Goodwin's estate, but were swallowed up by an earthquake, or overflowed by an inundation: but if either of these catastrophes had happened in the period abovementioned, it would certainly have been described in less ambiguous terms. Neither is it credible that there should have been such islands, for no mention is made

of them by historians, in ancient/1 records, or in the annals of St. Augustine and Christ church, Canterbury; which, without doubt, would have enjoyed some part of them, if they had been more than imaginary, and as fertile as represented/2.

/1 In doomsday-book there is particular mention made of the islands in Kent, Thanet, Shepey, &c. but it is quite silent with respect to the Goodwin island.

/2 Mr. Somner is of opinion that the appearance of these sands is an event much later than the time of earl Goodwin. He thinks that they were occasioned by a violent inundation in great part of Flanders and the low countries, where considerable tracts of land were laid under water, which caused a recess of the sea on this coast, and the emergency of

324

It seems to be the general opinion, that the Goodwin Sands are more soft and porous, than those along the neighboring coast, in consequence of which so many ships are almost instantaneously lost. But this is a mistaken notion, for these sands are always hard, and are as tenacious as any other. Ships are indeed soon swallowed up at high water, if they hold together, by reason of their violent agitation. All heavy bodies resting on sand, when put into motion, will work gradually downward, and their descent will be in proportion to the degree of motion.

Ramsgate is situated in a cove of the chalky Cliff. It was anciently an obscure village, built for the conveniency of the fishery, but has of late years been much improved and enlarged, owing to a successful trade which the inhabitants, since the year 1688, have been concerned in, to Russia, and the east country. The town is built in the form of a cross, and has in it many elegant and commodious houses. King Henry VII. by letters patent united Ramsgate to Sandwich within whose jurisdiction it still continues. The mayor of Sandwich appoints a deputy for this town, the inhabitants of which pay a proportion of the land tax levied on the town to which it is subject. The parish church is at a place called St. Lawrence, about a mile from Ramsgate, and stands upon a hill, it is a handsome building with a lofty and square tower in the middle of it. Formerly it was a chapel depending on Minster, but in 1275, the archbishop of Canterbury consecrated the church-yard, and made the church parochial.

these sands; but this notion seems very improbable, because if the water had covered them to such a depth, as is supposed by this hypothesis, it would have drowned all the level, together with the town of Sandwich. Before this inundation, it is supposed, by some authors, that these sands were covered by the water to such a depth as to admit of ships sailing safely over them at all times.

325

In the 22d of George II. an act of parliament was obtained, for making a new harbor at Ramsgate. It was begun in the year 1750, but on account of many interruptions, is still incomplete: it consists of two piers. The eastern one is constructed entirely of stone, and is about eight hundred feet long, forty-five feet broad at the base, and thirty-four at the top, on one side of which is a parapet wall. The other pier is a continuance of the old one, which is built of wood, and is in length about five hundred feet. The additional work is of stone, and finished in the same manner as the new pier. An entrance of two hundred feet is to be left between the two piers, in order to form a bason for the security of shipping. But notwithstanding the expence with which this work

has been attended, there neither is, nor possibly can be, any back water to scour the harbor, and prevent the accumulation of sand and mud, which fill it very fast, and in a few years will probably form a bar, so as absolutely to render the whole useless. Or supposing that no such bar should be formed, it must still be of little advantage to commerce, as no ships can run in till half flood, and even then, they will be dry six hours every tide.

Cliff-end is about two miles from Ramsgate; from whence, turning southward, and proceeding towards Sandwich, you soon arrive at that celebrated place of antiquity called Wippedsflet, but now Ebbsfleet. It is a little creek or bay, about three miles from Sandwich, and little more than a mile from Richborough castle. There seems formerly to have been a commodious haven at this place, as we find it famous for the landing of the Saxons under Hengist, and the missionaries who attended Augustine. Without this supposition, it is difficult to assign a reason for their not disembarking at Sandwich, which was a celebrated port on this shore, long before the arrival of these persons. This haven might probably have

326

ran as far as the town of Stonar, and was called the haven of Stonar, for such an inlet is mentioned by ancient writers. On the right are the venerable remains of Richborough castle, about two miles from Sandwich, and one from the sea shore: they are separated from the Isle of Thanet by the river Stour, which runs close by them. This place was undoubtedly the Rhotupiaë of the ancient Romans, and was a city of some importance while they held this island. I cannot think, however, that the Portus Rhotupensis of the Romans should be confined to this place, but rather believe, with Dr. Plot, that the whole Wantsum, from Reculver to Sandwich, which parts the Isle of Thanet from the continent, was called by that name, as the whole Kentish shore opposite to France, was called "Rhotupinum litus." The castle of Richborough being situated on an eminence close by the river Stour, or the ancient Wantsum; commanded that passage from Northmouth to the downs, so that no vessel could escape the sight of the garrison in its way to London from the continent, unless it went round the foreland. It is uncertain when the foundation of this castle was laid: it is said to have been finished in the time of Severus, A. D. 180. The area within the walls is four acres three quarters one perch and a third. The walls are eleven feet thick, but are so demolished that the original height is indeterminable: they are in some parts about twenty-six feet high. The exterior surface of the walls is divided into stories, each story comprizing seven or eight courses of facing stones, whose figure is a parallelogram, and each finished with two courses of very thin Roman bricks. The inner part of the wall is a promiscuous composition of flints, chalk, pebbles and mortar. This fortress had two gates, a large one in the middle of the west wall, and a small one in the north wall. Over the north gate was the figure of a woman's head, cut in stone, which Leland saw in the time of Henry VIII. but much defaced. At a small distance from it, are some remains, which are supposed to have been an amphi-

327

theatre, built by the Romans. The city (as Bede calls it) seems to have been very populous in the time of the Romans, and much frequented, as it was the common port of arrival out of Gaul. It was also a place of some distinction, during the

government of the Saxons; and here it has been supposed Ethelbert I. had a palace. From the dissolution of the heptarchy, we may date the declension of this port: it being neglected in consequence of a change of government; the incursions of the Danes, and a material alteration in the passage of the Wantsum, might also contribute to the destroying its importance, which was considerably diminished soon after the Norman conquest/1. A great number of Roman coins, and other reliques of antiquity have been found here, particularly a brass cock, the emblem of Æsculapius, which was dug up within the castle. Broken walls are at present the only remains of this once celebrated fortification, which, however, merit the inspection of the curious.

Proceeding towards Sandwich, you pass by a manufactory of salt; established within these few years, by the late

/1 Mr. Somner in his treatise of the Roman ports, &c. gives the following account of a chapel, in the center of the castle, called Richborough chapel. "One Sir John Saunders, says he, a prebendary of Wingham, (then a college of secular canons) parson of Dymchurch, and vicar of Ash, in his will dated 1509, thus mentions this chapel; item, I bequeath to the chapel of Richborough, one portuys printed, with a mass book, which was Sir Thomas's the old priest; item, to the use of the said chapel twenty shillings to make them a new window in the body of the church." This probably was a chapel of ease for the use of some of the neighboring inhabitants, but dependent on the mother church at Ash, and continued till the reformation, when it went to ruin. The spot where it stood is still visible. Mr. Leland says there was an hermitage in the castle, and that he conversed with the hermit. Not far from the hermitage was a cave, where men had dug for treasure. He looked into it with a candle and saw some rabbits, but found that it was too narrow for him to enter.

328

Mrs. Rook. You next arrive at the spot where formerly flourished the town of Stonar, another melancholy instance of the poet's observation.

"He builds too low who builds beneath the skies."

Where the lofty spire once raised its head, and the dwellings of the inhabitants were arranged, no vestiges remain. The place is now only to be distinguished by a heap of stones, and two solitary habitations. The scite of this ancient town is raised very little above the surrounding marshes, which in spring tides are often overflowed. Admitting, therefore, that the water had been but three feet higher than it is at present, it would have drowned the level where the town of Stonar was situated; especially if we consider that the Wantsum was at that time of sufficient breadth for large fleets to pass through it, in their way to London. This I observe, to shew the improbability of the opinion, which some respectable persons have adopted, that the Goodwin Sands have been discovered by the loss of a great depth of water on this shore. But one objection may be made to this hypothesis. What can have occasioned so great an alteration in the depth and breadth of the river? The principal cause seems to be this. The Wantsum was formerly a large æstuary, and as long as the sea continued to flow at the north mouth on the east of Reculver, it increased the rapidity of the stream, and cleared the channel of those sands which were collected together at the mouth of it. But when the river was deprived of this considerable force of water, the valley through which it passed, by the continual accession of mud and sand, was raised on each side above the height of

the tides; by which means the Wantsum was contracted within narrower limits: and as the water left the land, the lords of the manors embanked it; a practice which contributed still more to lessen the stream. At present the Stour seems to be reduced to an invariable breadth and depth, which, without some extraordinary event, may long

329

continue so, as they are proportionate to the quantity of water it receives, and the rapidity of the current.

The town of Stonar was situated opposite to Sandwich, and probably reached to the shore of the Wantsum on that side. The church stood on a small eminence about half a mile from the river, a few rods to the east of the great road; but there are no visible remains of it at present. Stonar seems to have been populous in the time of William II. A court being held there by the justices; at this court it was agreed between the men of Lunden (or Sandwich) and the men of Stonar, that the abbot's privileges should extend from the shore to the middle of the water, or Wantsum. This charter was confirmed by Henry I. and king Stephen. Various were the disputes between the abbot of St. Augustine and the men of Stonar, because the latter would not submit to the authority of the former, do service in his court, or acknowledge that their tenements belonged to the barony of St. Augustine. In 1368 the mayor of Sandwich, and certain men of the town of Stonar, were sued for a trespass, by Robert de Stoke, sheriff of Kent. But they refused to answer in his court, alledging, that as they enjoyed in common the privileges of the Cinque ports, they would plead only in the court of Shipway: on which refusal, they were committed to prison; and it was adjudged, that the town of Stonar belonged to the abbot. They were released, on paying him a fine.

Notwithstanding this defeat, it appears that the Stonar men accomplished their design soon afterwards, and were made members of the Cinque port of Sandwich. Indeed several authors assert that Stonar belonged to this port from the time of Edward the confessor; but this cannot be reconciled with the foregoing legal process. It seems evident, however, that,

330

long before the year 1368, the mayor of Sandwich exercised certain juridical powers in this town; and also the office of judge of the crown, commonly called coroner. It was usual with the mayor of Sandwich, soon after he was elected, to cause the common town horn to be blown at certain places in the town of Stonar, and summon the inhabitants to assemble at a time and place appointed; at which assembly the mayor chose a fit person to act as his deputy in that town, who was in all things to perform the office of mayoralty, except in giving judgment, which was to be done by the mayor himself, within the liberties of the town of Stonar.

In the year 1385 the town received a fatal blow, from which it never recovered. It was first plundered and afterwards burnt by the French. Such was the effect of this conflagration, that when it was visited by archbishop Parker, in 1569, there were neither houses nor communicants. Mr. Lewis says, that in the archbishop's acts of visitation for that year, there is this entry:

"Stonard rectoria ex patronatu Henrici Crispe militis,
Rectoria vacat per mortem ultimi rectoris ibidem,
Sunt in dicta parochia domicilia, Nulli."

e

Communicantes

This may be called an epitaph on the departed town; to which may be added what Dr. Plot has left in manuscript about the year 1693, which is quoted by Mr. Harris. "The ruins of the town of Stonar did remain till within the memory of man, and took up many acres of ground, but were lately removed to render the ground fit for tillage; and so much of them as could not be put to another use, composed that bank which remains between the two houses, whereof that house next the creek borders upon the old town; the other,

331

which is more remote, being of a later erection, but both called Stonar."

Sandwich is near a mile and a half from the sea, eight miles from Margate, twelve from Canterbury, ten from Dover, and five from Deal. The walls of the town, which were made by the throwing up the earth, are nearly in the form of a parallelogram, and are about five furlongs in length from east to west, and two and a half from north to south; at the foot of which is a wet ditch of considerable breadth. They command a pleasant and extensive view of the adjacent country. In these walls are several semicircular projections which overlook the ditches, there were also some pieces of ordnance, which being quite unserviceable, have been lately removed. The river and quays are on the north side of the town. There are several gates belonging to it, some of which are in a ruinous condition. On the east side is Sandown gate, through which is the road to Deal: on the south side is Newgate, which leads to Dover; and Woodnesborough gate in the road to that once famous village: on the west side is Canterbury gate, through which lies the road to that city: on the north side is Davis or David's gate, at one end of which is a watch tower, called the Barbican, and at the other the custom house. It is directly opposite the new bridge, over which is the avenue into the isle of Thanet: a little below this is Fisher's gate, which faces that part of the river where was formerly a ferry, which before the erection of the bridge, was the only passage into the island. There was likewise a gate called Gregory Ives's gate, at the bottom of Love-lane; and Pillory gate, adjoining to the Dolphin-Key; but these are demolished^{/1}. On the north east angle of the walls was an ancient tower called

^{/1} In a very ancient charter, mention is made of Hunter's gate, but it seems difficult to ascertain the place where it stood.

332

the Bulwark. It was about twenty feet high, thirty feet long, and twenty feet broad, embattled on the top. It commanded the harbor, and was formerly used as a look out house, but being much decayed was a few years since taken down. It appears from the remains of fortifications about this town, that it was anciently a place of great strength; and, before the use of cannon, was capable of enduring a vigorous siege. Sandwich has been esteemed the most famous of all the ports in England; and is thought, by many respectable authors, to have been the landing place generally used by the Romans, and inhabitants of the ancient city Rhutupiæ. But it is probable that both Sandwich and Richborough were understood by that appellation; Sandwich having been the port for landing and embarking, and Richborough the garrison for the troops. Near the mills at Ash is a Roman burying ground; from which it seems reasonable to conclude, that the Roman road from Canterbury ran

by this place, and proceeded from thence by Brook-street to Richborough castle.

No proof is to be drawn against the antiquity of this town from the assertion of Mr. Somner, that its present name does not occur in any writing till the year 979. About thirty years after this period, the writer of the life of queen Emma, who is supposed to have lived in the time of Canute, calls Sandwich the most famous of all the ports of England, from which it is evident, that it is much more ancient than the name it now bears.

The Saxons, who succeeded the Romans, having erected a kingdom in this county, added considerably to the importance of this town. It seems not only to have been the landing place from the continent, but the port where all ships generally

333

stopped in their way from thence to London. About this time it was called Lundenvic, a name which it probably derived from the circumstance above-mentioned, and which it held during the continuance of the heptarchy¹. The heptarchy being dissolved by Egbert about the year 830, this town suffered considerably in its trade; for the court removing from Canterbury to London, commerce was of consequence conducted through other channels. But, notwithstanding this decrease of its trade, it still continued to be a port of some importance. Here the whole naval force of the kingdom did frequently rendezvous in the time of the Saxon and Danish kings of England. About the year 688, Mildred, abbess of Minster and Thanet, obtained from the king of Kent the customs levied on all ships in this port. Her mother Domneva, who built the abbey of Minster, founded a nunnery in this town, near St. Mary's church, about the year 640².

¹ In confirmation of this opinion, Mr. Somner quotes part of a law made by Lothair and Eadric, kings of Kent, respecting the commerce of this place. "If any Kentish man shall buy any thing in Lunden-vic, let him take unto him two or three honest men, or the king's portrieve to witness, &c." The port called Lunden-vic, in this mandate, was undoubtedly the same which is now called Sandwich.

² In the general survey of England, made by order of the Conqueror, Sandwich is thus described in Doomsday book. "Sandwich is a manor of the holy Trinity (Christ church) and is to supply the monks with apparel. It is both an hundred in itself, and renders the king service at sea, as does Dover; while the king held it the men of the town rendered to him, for their customs, fifteen pounds (equal to two hundred and twenty-five pounds at present). But when the archbishops and monks obtained it, they rendered forty pounds and forty thousand herrings. In the last year it rendered fifty pounds and herrings as before, and this year it should render seventy pounds, and herrings as before. In the time of Edward the confessor, there were three hundred and seven dwelling houses in it, but now there are seventy-six more, in all three

334

In the year 1216, the barons having invited the French to assist them against king John, Lewis, Dauphin of France, set sail for England with a fleet of near seven hundred vessels. They arrived at Stonar on the 21st of May, where meeting with no resistance they sailed into the port of Sandwich, which they plundered and burnt. King Edward I. commiserating this ancient port, which began to decline in consequence of the above mentioned calamity, removed the woolstaple from Queenborough, and established it at Sandwich, 1280: he also granted a new charter to Sandwich, and endowed it

with many privileges. During the contention betwixt the houses of York and Lancaster, Charles VII. of France equipped two fleets to annoy the English coast; one of them, under Sir Peter Bressy came to Sandwich, landed four thousand men, August 28, 1457, pillaged the town, killed the mayor, and destroyed great numbers of the inhabitants. The mayor of Sandwich bears a black wand to this day, which, it is imagined, is in commemoration of this tragical event. Many of the huguenots, who fled to England from the persecution of the Duke de Alva, settled in this town: here they established a manufacture of flannels, which were formerly in so great repute, as to be exported in large quantities; but the manufacture is now gone to decay.

In Sandwich are three parish churches, St. Clement's, St. Mary's, and St. Peter's. There was formerly a fourth in the south west part of this town, dedicated to St. James, but there are no remains of it at present. The church-yard is still inclosed, and is used for the interment of strangers. St. Clement's church is in the east part of the town, and situated upon

hundred and eighty-three." From this record it appears that Sandwich was then in a flourishing state, encreased in population, and was much employed in the herring fishery.

335

higher ground than the rest. It is a large and ancient structure, and much resembles the Norman style of architecture; particularly the tower, which is considerably older than the rest of the building. The church consists of three isles, which are very spacious. It was not cield till within these few years, and has lately been improved and beautified. In the chancel are twenty ancient stalls, which were used by the brotherhood of the church of St. Clement, to whom the corporation used to allow six shillings and eight-pence for the maintenance of a procession, when the image of St. George was yearly carried about the town. The church is a vicarage in the patronage of the archdeacon of Canterbury, and rated in the king's books thirteen pounds sixteen shillings and ten-pence halfpenny; certified value, seventy-seven pounds ten shillings and four-pence.

St. Peter's church is situated in the middle of the town. It formerly consisted of three isles, but only two are remaining at present. In 1661 the steeple fell, and beat down with it the south isle, and a small part of the body of the church/1. Some of the outer wall is still standing, where are to be seen the remains of the handsome monument of Sir John Grove, of Grove place, in the parish of Staple. He built the south isle, which is now demolished, at his own expence, about the time of king Henry VI. The church is a rectory/2, and the

/1 It is thus recorded in the parish register. "The 13th of October, 1661, St. Peter's church fell down. That day the same year was a sabbath-day, there were two sermons preached there that day, and it fell down within six or seven hours after the people were gone home, presently after one quarter of an hour past eleven o'clock at night."

/2 In the time of Charles I. the corporation's right of presentation was questioned by the crown; but on examining the customal and other ancient records of the corporation, the lord keeper and attorney general were satisfied, and acknowledged the right.

336

right of presentation is alternately in the crown and corporation of Sandwich. Its yearly value is twenty-eight pounds; in the king's book, eight pounds. In this church are the bo=

dies of several eminent personages, and founders of chapels and hospitals, of whom Thomas Ellis and Margaret his wife are distinguished for their charitable benefactions; they founded a charity, and endowed it for the support of three priests, &c.

In the year 1272, Henry Cowfield, an Almain, founded a priory of white friers, called Carmelites. Their house was in this parish, the foundations of which are now discernible in the lands called the Friers. The gate of the priory opened into Motesole, and the side walls of the avenue leading from thence to the house remain to this day. St Mary's church is at the west end of the town, near the river. It is a lofty building, has no steeple, and consists of one large isle, and a small one on the north side. The large isle contains a spacious area, which, with its gallery, renders this church the most commodious place of worship in Sandwich. The ceiling is of wood, and the chancel elegant. It is a vicarage, of which the archdeacon of Canterbury is proprietor and patron, value forty pounds; in the king's books, eight pounds one shilling and a half-penny. The foundation of this church appears to be very ancient, for it is said to have been burnt by the Danes in 1009, and rebuilt by Emma, queen to Ethelred II. and Canute the Great. It was afterwards destroyed by the French, in the reign of Richard II. and was rebuilt by Sir William Leverick, of Ash, who, with Emma his wife, were buried in the north side of the body of the church, in an arched sepulchre, in the wall. In this church, as well as in St. Peter's, was a chantry founded by Thomas Ellys, and endowed with lands for the maintenance of three priests, who were to celebrate divine service every day, for the good

337

of his own soul, and the souls of his parents, his ancestors and benefactors. Besides these chantries, there were in this town two hermitages, one in the parish of St. James, and the other in Saint Mary's^{/1}. The last hermit which belonged to the former parish was one John Steward, who, on the suppression of religious houses, was appointed to the vicarage of St. Mary.

Near Canterbury gate, is a free grammar school, for the instruction of the sons of the freemen. It was founded by Sir Roger Manwood, in 1563^{/2}. Sir Roger was a native of Sandwich, and lord chief baron of the exchequer in the reign of queen Elizabeth. It is supposed to have been built on the spot where formerly was a nunnery, which was destroyed by the French when they burnt St. Mary's church. Some part of the materials were probably applied in building this school. It was endowed by Robert Trapes, and his wife, with the

^{/1} In 1592 the hermitage of St. Mary was made the habitation of a school-master, and so continued about eighty years, when it stood for a small time untenanted. One Thomas Wrake being afterwards appointed to teach an hospital school, which was founded by the will of David Turner for the education of poor children, was allowed this hermitage for his residence. I have seen a certificate, signed, in 1672, by Barth Coombs, mayor of Sandwich, the churchwardens of St. Mary's parish, and two other persons, representing, that as it was exempt from parochial duties, it was not liable to pay hearth money, or any imposition of the like nature. This was probably in consequence of a dispute between the occupant and the collector of the king's tax.

^{/2} The scheme for erecting a free-school in Sandwich originated with the mayor and jurats in the beginning of the year 1563, and was begun by a voluntary subscription of them and the inhabitants. Queen Eliza-

beth's charter of foundation, by the name of the free grammar school of Sir Roger Manwood, in Sandwich, is dated the first of October, in the fifth year of her reign, that is, in October 1563. The subscription of the inhabitants amounted to two hundred and eighty-eight pounds thirteen shillings and six-pence.

338

privilege of sending two scholars to Lincoln college, Oxford. The master of the school is generally the resident minister of St. Mary's church, and is allowed a salary of about thirty pounds a year. There is likewise in this town a school for the instruction of thirty poor boys and as many girls. It is supported by subscription. The master and mistress are allowed twenty pounds a year each. The master of this charity school has also the care of what is called the town school, established for the education of six boys, by David Turner, who demised three tenements for that purpose.

There are three hospitals belonging to Sandwich, the principal of which is Saint Bartholomew's, situated about a furlong without the town. It is enclosed with a stone wall, in which, on the side next the road, is a large gate. Within the wall is a stone chapel, and sixteen convenient tenements for the use of the brethren and sisters, who are generally widows and decayed tradesmen. To each house is annexed a small garden. Every member is allowed wood and stubble for firing, and receives about eighteen pounds annually. Divine service is performed in the chapel once a year, on the feast of St. Bartholomew, when an anniversary sermon is preached on the occasion. The founders of this house were Thomas Cromphorn and Matilda his wife, of the ancient family of De Sandwich. It was established about the year 1190, and in 1349 Edward III. at the request of John Gybonn, granted to this hospital the profits of a ferry into the isle of Thanet. By a patent in the sixteenth year of Richard II. 1693, it appears, that this hospital was appropriated for twelve persons, and was endowed with one messuage and one hundred and thirty-two acres of land in the parish of Wodnesborough. The profits of the ferry were farmed at the yearly rent of sixty two pounds sterling, which annual sum, on the building of a bridge over the river Stour, was allotted by parliament to be paid to the master, brothers, and sisters of the

339

said hospital, out of the monies arising from the tolls of the bridge. The mayor and jurats of the town of Sandwich were appointed its governors, and all vacancies are filled up by the mayor for the time being/1.

The other two hospitals are near the corn market; one of which is dedicated to St. Thomas, and the other to St. John the baptist. They are said to have been founded by Thomas Ellys, in the year 1400: but this is a mistake. The hospital or house of St. John the baptist, is of a more ancient found-

/1 Either by the will of the founders, or by ancient usage, at the institution of a new member, which is conducted with no little ceremony, the following fees are paid at his or her admission:

l. s. d.

To the common profits of the hospital,	6	13	4
To each brother and sister, nine-pence,	0	12	0
To the mayor,	0	13	4
To each jurat, one shilling,	0	12	0
To the town clerk,	0	6	8

To the common wardsman	0 3 4	
To the sergeants at mace, two at twenty-pence each		0 3 4
To the crier,	0 1 0	
And formerly to the ferryman,	0 1 0	
	9 6 0	

To every freeman that appears at the hospital at the time of admission, and claims it, four-pence each,

Every member, at his or her institution, takes an oath, that they will in all things conform to the rules of that house, up-rising and down-lying.

This Hospital was formerly a more confined building. It appears from the custom of Sandwich, that there were sixteen chambers under one roof, besides a bake-house, a kitchen, and an hall. The remains of the old building, at this day, point out its situation and extent. Every brother and sister then paid on admission from ten marks to ten pounds sterling; and when any one died, the moveables became the property of the hospital. They maintained three priests: each received five marks out of the rents of tenements in Sandwich, belonging to the hospital. The mayor and jurats were visitors of these priests, appointed them, and deprived them of their office, if they were found (indignos) unworthy.

340

dition. In a charter dated anno decimo sexto Edwardi I. Filii Henrici III. anglie regis that is, in 1287, the brothers and sisters of the house of God and saint John in Sandwich are mentioned. Thomas Ellys might afterwards have made some considerable additions to the building or endowments, and from thence derived the title of founder. In saint Thomas's hospital, twelve poor persons are allowed about ten pounds a year each, with an apartment. St. John's hospital supports six only, who are paid annually four pounds each. All the vacancies in the former are filled by feoffees, and in the latter by the mayor. St. John's house was a poor endowment from the beginning. Distrest and infirm travellers were relieved and entertained in it. Cloaths and bedding were provided for them; and if they died, they were buried at the expence of the hospital. Certain of the brothers asked alms every Sunday, in the churches within the town, to buy meat for their Sunday's dinner. Another brother was assigned to beg fish of the fishermen. Another was sent out with an ass, begging within the county of Kent, who sometimes would render clear to the hospital, above his expences, one mark, and frequently ten shillings. They were allowed all forfeitures of fish and flesh, incurred by breach of the ordinances of the town of Sandwich, and all hogs running about the streets, and all kind of fowls found swimming in the Delph. They had likewise the advantage of keeping a standard bushel, by which strangers might ascertain the goodness of their measures.

Before the erection of the new bridge, there was a ferry from Sandwich into the isle of Thanet. The river is now about thirty yards broad at high water, over which travellers, horses, and carriages, were conveyed in a flat-bottom boat. A guard was anciently placed there for the security of the passage. But in the year 1756, in the mayoralty of Solomon Ferrier, esq; the present bridge was begun; and finished in the follow-

341

ing year. Large contributions were raised for carrying on the work. John Cleveland and Claudius Amyand, esq; who were at that time members in parliament for this ancient
e cinque ports, subscribed two hundred and fifty pounds each.

In 1757 lord Conyngham, who was elected to serve in parliament for the town, gave towards it five hundred and fifty-pounds. Doctor Hay, a succeeding representative, contributed three hundred pounds, and sir George Oxenden one hundred. The bridge is built with stone, having an arch on each side, and a passage between for the larger vessels, that use this port. The middle arch is of wood, divided into two parts, which are hung nearly in an equilibrio, by which means they are easily drawn up or let down. The passage over the stone part of the bridge is secured by a parapet wall on each side, and the wooden arch by chinese rails. It is a work of considerable utility, not only to the inhabitants of Sandwich and the isle of Thanet, but to the eastern part of the county of Kent, and to the public in general; the ferry having been very inconvenient and dangerous, and of no small obstruction to trade.

The streets of Sandwich are narrow and irregular. Strand street, which reaches from Canterbury-gate to Sandown-gate, might have been made a commodious thoroughfare; but at present is broken into many disagreeable angles. High-street, Fishers-street, and Delph-street, are the broadest and most airy, in which are several good houses. Here is a handsome square called the Fish-market, which consists principally of shops; but the avenues leading to it are indifferent, excepting that from the Corn-market, which is another square, much larger than the former, but inferior to it with respect to the buildings. Near the west side of this square is the town-hall, which is a very ancient structure. All public business is transacted in the lower court; over which is the council chamber. Sandwich claims jurisdiction over Deal, Ramsgate, Fordwich, Sarre, and

342

Brightlingsea in Essex, which are members of this cinque port. It used to furnish five ships compleat for service. This town was anciently incorporated by the name of the barons of the town and port of Sandwich; but at present is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty. It sends two members to parliament, who still retain the ancient name of barons of the cinque port of Sandwich. The present barons are lord viscount Conyngham and Phillip Stephens, esq; secretary of the admiralty. The freemen of the cinque ports have the privilege of sending a certain number of their own members to support the royal canopy at a coronation. Besides the mayor, there are twelve jurats and twenty-four common-council men, a town-clerk, two treasurers, and other inferior officers. The mayor is annually chosen by the resident freemen, and such as have not been out of the liberties one year and a day. The mayor is elected on the Monday following the feast of St. Andrew, when every elector after having given his vote, receives one shilling. Till the year 1683, the mayors were always elected in St. Clement's church. When any business is to be transacted in the town-hall, the freemen are summoned to appear by the sound of a brazen horn, which is of great antiquity, and is blown by the town cryer, early in the morning, at different parts of the town. The legitimate children of freemen, whether male or female, born within the liberties, are free; and every alien marrying a free woman has a right to the freedom of this port. The trade of this town chiefly consists in coals, fir, timber, deals, &c. with which the country is supplied. Here also are shipped corn, malt, fruit, and seeds, for London and other markets. The seeds raised from this soil are in much repute.

Sandwich receives two hundred pounds a year from the

trustees of Ramsgate pier, in order to cleanse the harbor from any nuisance occasioned thereby. The town is for the most part supplied with water from a narrow stream called the

343

Delph, which runs through it. Here is a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and a fair on the 4th of December, which continues two days. The shrimps which are caught near this town are remarkably excellent. There are several good inns in Sandwich, and many wealthy inhabitants. Here is also a large and elegant assembly room, which has been built within these few years. Since the construction of the bridge, and the resort to Margate as a bathing-place, the town has been more frequently visited by strangers; a tour from thence to Sandwich, Deal, Dover, &c. being a pleasant and agreeable excursion.

Between Sandwich and Deal is a large tract of land called the Downs, part of which is level, and part mountainous. Here are those remarkable eminences which, Mr. Cambden says, were in his time called Rome's work; now they are known by the name of Sand Hills; commencing near Sandown Castle, and stretching toward Sandwich, along the sea shore. The surface is in general a fine white sand, or thin covering of heath. On this coast it is generally supposed that Cæsar landed in both his expeditions to Britain. Sandown castle is a regular fortification, erected on the shore within a mile of Deal. There is another to the south of the town, called Deal castle, and beyond that is Walmer castle: they were built on this coast by Henry VIII. to secure it from the hostile intentions of his enemies. They are kept in good repair, and are under the government of the lord warden of the cinque ports.

The town of Deal is about five miles south west of Sandwich. It is divided into upper and lower Deal; the former is the most ancient, the latter having had its existence from the increase of trade. The trade of the inhabitants chiefly con-

344

sists in supplying the ships which rendezvous in the Downs. This town is a member of the port of Sandwich, and is governed by a mayor, and jurats subordinate to that town. Here is a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and two fairs annually on the 5th of April, and 10th of October.

- e Although the Downs are a road much frequented by the royal navy, and by merchant ships, yet they are exposed to considerable danger, from the storms which often happen on this coast; nor has any remedy been yet provided against this evil. An attempt had been made indeed at Ramsgate, but the project is too ill-concerted to answer any end. The flat-shore betwixt Sandwich and Deal, nature seems to have designed for a safe harbor for ships in distress. A work of this kind has been attempted more than once: particularly in 1744, when a proposal was published for constructing an harbor between the town of Sandwich and Sandown castle. The gentlemen who supported this design applied to parliament for assistance; the petition was presented by Mr. Fane; and although it appeared very evident to the house, that an harbour in this situation would prove of the utmost utility, yet the scheme was rendered abortive, by passing an act for establishing an harbor at Ramsgate, the inutility of which has been already mentioned.

About a mile from Sandwich, at a small distance from the road which leads to Dover, is the village of Wodensborough;

the church contains memorials of the Paramour and Heyre families. Near the church is a remarkable eminence, supposed to have been raised by the Saxons as a pedestal for their idol Woden, which stood upon it, and from which the place derives its name. About half a mile to the right of Heyre is the little village of Estry, which must have been a place of

345

some distinction, and the residence of some of the Saxon kings of Kent. The church is a large building, and some part of it very ancient: in the chancel are eight stalls, which were occupied by some religious fraternity, of whom there remains no memorial. Here is a large cattle fair on the 4th of October. About three miles from Sandwich, and half a mile to the left of the road, is the village of Northbourn. In the time of Henry VIII. here were ruins of an old stone building, said to have been king Egbert's palace. Leland says, in breaking down a wall, a dark cell was discovered, in which were the skeletons of two children, one of which had a large pin stuck through its skull. From which discovery, it has been imagined, that the young kinsmen of the tyrant Egbert resided here, and were murdered at this residence, instead of Eastry, as, is recorded. Six miles and a half from Sandwich, and half a mile to the right of the road, is the village of Waddeshare. The church is small, but contains some good monuments of the ancient family of Monins, who were lords of the manor. In a separate chancel, built by Sir Robert Furnese, baronet, is a noble monument of Sir Robert's father, well executed in marble. In this parish is the elegant and pleasant seat of the earl of Guilford; to the west of the house is erected an high belvedere, which commands a beautiful and extensive view of the country. Opposite to lord Guildford's seat, half a mile to the left of the road, are the remains of West Langdon abbey, which was founded by Sir William de Auberville, knight, in the reign of Richard I. for monks of the Premonstratensis order, and dedicated to St. Mary, and St. Thomas martyr of Canterbury. It was suppressed in the reign of Henry VIII.

Dover is situated in a valley, with very high cliffs on each side, it being the only place in the south foreland cliffs where any rivulet runs into the sea. It is very probable the sea

346

came up much higher formerly than it does at present; for anchors, and planks of ships, have been dug out of the ground, above where the town is built. It claims great antiquity, and was doubtless one of the Roman ports in this county. It was a town of great repute in the time of Edward the Confessor, when it was the principal of the cinque ports; and was formerly walled in, having ten or eleven gates; the walls, Mr. Harris says, from some ancient manuscripts he saw at Sandwich, were the work of the Emperor Severus: both walls and gates are now almost erased. There were formerly seven churches in Dover, but five of them, viz. St. John's, St. Nicholas, St. Peter's, St. Martin's le Grand, and St. Martin's the less, are demolished, and only two remain, viz. St. Mary's and St. James's: St. Martin's le Grand was the mother church of this town. The present market place was St. Martin's church-yard. This church derived its origin from king Lucius, A. D. 180. Edbald, son of Ethelbert, king of Kent, built a college near it, for twenty-four secular canons. The church was rebuilt by archbishop Corboyl, about the year 1130; and the canons were turned out, and re-

placed by benedictine monks, by archbishop Theobald; from which time it was called the priory of St. Martin, and by Henry II. given to the archbishops of Canterbury. St. Martin's church had such superiority over the other churches and chapels of Dover, that none of their priests might sing mass till St. Martin's priests had begun. The priory was suppressed in the reign of Henry VIII. at which time the church was taken down A. D. 1546 by mess. Buffkin and Nethersole; the bells given to the chamber of Dover. About the same time St. John's church was demolished; for Mr. Nethersole had the lead that covered that church, and one Plane of London had the land and two tenements appertaining to it. St. Mary's church, which is at present standing, was erected by the prior and convent of St. Martin, and by them

347

given to the town. St. James's church did anciently belong to the castle of Dover; and in it, to this day, the courts are held for electing representatives in parliament, and mayors for the corporation. There were two hospitals and a house for the knights templars in this town. The hospital of St. Mary, and the templars house, called Maison de Dieu, were founded by Hubert de Burg, earl of Kent, for the support of poor people and travellers, and was similar to the hospital at Ospringe. The house of the knights templars appears to have been a noble structure, and fit for a royal residence; for in this place, says Stow, A. D. 1213, king John signed that infamous agreement between him and Pandulph, the pope's legate, by which he submitted himself and his Kingdom to the pope. The hospital, and the Maison de Dieu, were situated at the extremity of the town. Henry VIII. and queen Mary appropriated the house for a victualling office, for the use of the navy. The other hospital, called St. Bartholomew's, was for the benefit of leprous persons, and was built by the monks of St. Martin's priory, and subjected to the prior of that convent. Mr. Harris relates from the Dering manuscript, that on a small piece of chalky cliff at Dover there was an old chapel then inhabited by a poor seaman, and called the chapel of our lady of Arcliffe. Sir Edward Dering imagined this to have been the chapel formerly called the chapel of our lady of pity, which was built by a northern nobleman, who was in great danger of being lost by shipwreck near this place. In the reign of Henry VIII. the vestments and utensils of this small place were valued at two hundred marks, some being of cloth of gold, and others richly embroidered.

Dover Castle is built on the extremity of the stupendous cliffs which form the eastern barrier to Dover town and harbor, and is so large as to contain thirty-five acres of ground. There has been a fortification on this spot ever since the Romans possessed this island, and it was of great repute among

348

the Saxon kings: it was thought a very important object by William the Norman; and through a course of ages succeeding kings built new towers, and increased its natural strength to such a degree, that in Henry III's time it was called the key and barrier of the whole realm. This castle contains a curious specimen of ancient fortification, and is well worthy of attention. St. Martin's le Grand is said to have been situated here, for the service of the royal palace, which was in the castle; here is a tower at the west end, which with the church bears evident marks of great antiquity. The bells which were in it were removed to Portsmouth by Sir

George Rook. There is a well in this castle three hundred and sixty feet deep, lined to the bottom with free-stone. In the castle they shew two very old keys, and a brass trumpet, said to have been used in the time of Julius Cæsar. Here is a brass gun, supposed to be the longest in the world, it was presented to queen Elizabeth by the States of Utrecht: it carries a ball of fifteen pounds weight, is twenty-two feet long, and is said to throw a ball seven miles. The earthquake which shook this part of the county on April 6, 1580, threw down part of the cliff, and some outworks of this castle, next the sea. Opposite the castle on the other side of the town, are the ruins of a pharos, or light-house; which is vulgarly called the Devil's drop. Dover pier is an ancient work; several princes have expended great sums to render it of general use, but to very little purpose, till the reign of queen Elizabeth, when a scheme was proposed to build a pier of clay, chalk, &c. which was begun and compleated in the year 1583, and answered the purpose effectually. Since that period it has undergone many repairs and alterations; and various regulations and laws have been enacted to defray the expence of keeping it in a good condition; but, notwithstanding, it can only receive small ships. Dover is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of the town and port of Dover, and sends two members to parliament: It has received many favors

349

from different princes, one of which was the privilege of a licensed packet boat to France; on account of the narrowness of the channel, it is become the general place of embarkation for that kingdom, and arrival from thence. In the reign of Richard II. the fare from France for a single passenger, in summer time, was settled at sixpence, and a shilling in winter. A market is kept here on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and a fair on the 22d of November. Dover is fifteen miles from Canterbury, ten from Sandwich, and seventy-one from London. Machines set out for London every morning, and return every evening to Dover, Sundays excepted.

Dover is the principal of the cinque ports, on which I shall in this place make a few observations. It appears from antiquity, that the coasts of Kent have been under a peculiar guard from the time of the Romans, who had an officer residing in this county, called the lieutenant of the Saxon shore. He had under him a strong body of horse and foot, to secure the country from the incursions of barbarians, especially the Saxons, who much infested Britain. This practice was continued by the Britons, after the departure of the Romans; this officer was by them called the viceroy; and Cambden informs us, that king Vortigern conferred that important office on Hengist the Saxon, who soon afterwards made himself the first king of Kent. In the time of the heptarchy, when the Saxons had established themselves in Britain, an officer of this sort was less necessary: but it is probable, that when the Danes infested the coasts, the ancient discipline was revived; for in the reign of Edward the Confessor, some of the ports are mentioned; and Mr. Lambard says, in that reign, Dover, Sandwich, and Romney were discharged from almost all kinds of impositions and burdens, in consideration of service done by them at sea; and it seems probable, that earl Goodwin was at that time lord warden of the ports. It appears that William the Conqueror attended carefully to this

350

branch of national defence; he nominated five ports for this

service, and gave their officer the title of lord warden of the Cinque Ports. The names of these ports are Hastings, Hithe, Romney, Dover, and Sandwich: Winchelsea and Rye were not added to them until the reign of Henry III. A. D. 1260, and were only appendages to the port of Hastings/1. They claim the honor of supporting the canopy which at a coronation is borne over the sovereign, and afterwards to dine at the uppermost table, on the king's right hand: the canopy, staves, &c. are their fee. Thirty-two barons or inhabitants

/1 The freemen of these towns were anciently called barons, and are to this day summoned to their common assemblies by that name. The cinque ports, and their dependents, are nominated in the following order, in ancient records, where is also a specification of their respective services:

1. Hastings, with its dependants, Seaford, Pevensey, Hodeney, Winchelsea, Rye, Iham, Bekesbourn, Grange, Northil, and Bulverhithe, 21 ships.
2. Romney, with its dependents, Bromehill, Ledes, Estwestone, Dengemaries, and old Romney, 5 ships.
3. Hithe, with its dependent, West Hithe 5 ships.
4. Dover, with its dependents, Folkstone, Faversham, and St. Margaret's, not for the land, but for the goods and chattels, 21 ships.
5. Sandwich, with its dependents, Fordwich, Reculver, Sarre, and Deal, not for the soil but for the goods 5 ships.

The ships were to have twenty-one men, and a boy in each. They owed to the king, on summons yearly, fifteen days service together, at their own costs and charges, accounting that the first day in which they spread their sails to go towards the place appointed by the king; and after the fifteen days were expired, they were to attend on the king's will, and to be paid by him. In process of time other places were added as members to these ports; for in a charter to the Cinque ports, granted by king Charles II. A. D. 1672, Margate, Goresend, Birchington, Woodchurch, and St. Peter's, all in the isle of Thanet, with Kingsdowne and Ringwolde, are counted members of the port of Dover. And Walmer, Ramsgate, Stonar, and Brightlingsea in Essex, are counted members of the port of Sandwich. Rye also is counted by it self, and hath for an appendage the town and hundred of Tenterden in Kent.

351

of the ports used to be summoned for this purpose, whose expenses were borne by the port; but at present they usually depute their members of parliament to that honorable office. Besides a variety of privileges which the cinque ports enjoyed in their separate bodies, they had the privilege of sending bailiffs to the general court which met at Shipway, where they acted in an united capacity. There the lord-warden was sworn; all infringements on their privileges were punished; and there they fined their own members who had sued persons in other courts contrary to their charter. At this court they had a power to make bye laws for the common good of the Cinque ports, and for regulating the herring fishery at Yarmouth, which was under their jurisdiction. This court was called guesling/1, or the brotherhood, and is yet kept up, but its importance is dwindled into an empty formality.

Within a mile of Dover, in the road to Canterbury, is the small village and church of Buckland, with the seventieth mile stone from London bridge standing in the street; there is nothing worthy of notice in the church. About a mile and half to the left of this village are the ruins of Bradsole, or St. Rhadagund's Abbey. It was founded by Hugh its first abbot, and filled with monks of the Premonstratensis order, which religious society was instituted by St. Norbert, about

the year 1119. Lambard says, at the suppression it was valued at ninety-eight pounds a year. Between the sixty-eighth and sixty-ninth stones on the road is the small village of Ewell. This place is remarkable for having been the residence of the knights templars, who had a grand mansion here, which probably was situated about half a mile to the right, where now is a place called the Temple.

/1 A court of guestling was held in the year 1771.

352

Proceeding towards Canterbury and passing the sixty-third stone, you enter Barham Downs celebrated at present for the annual horse races which are there exhibited. Several villages, and elegant gentlemen's seats are situated on the right and left of these downs; on the right is an eminence, on the left a beautiful vale, in which runs a small branch of the river Stour. On the right is Den-hill house and gardens, the seat of lady Gray; near which is Nethersole house, the mansion of — Winchester, esq; which is situated in the small village of Wymingswold. To the left of the downs and of the sixty-second stone, is the village of Barham, which gives name to this delightful spot. The church has in it some monuments of the Diggs family, who resided at Diggs court in this parish. To the left of the sixty-first stone is the small village and church of Kingston.

On Barham Downs is the scite of an ancient camp, with three ditches round it, which some conjecture to be the work of Julius Cæsar, on his second expedition to this island. About the year 1212 king John encamped here with an army of sixty thousand men, to oppose the French, who threatened him with an invasion. Simon Montford, earl of Leicester, also drew up a large army on these downs, in the reign of Henry III. Many other scenes of war and peace have passed too numerous to particularize. To the left of the sixtieth stone, near the river, is the village of Bishopsbourn, so called because it was given by king Kenulph, at the request of archbishop Athelard, to the priory of Christ Church. In the church are several good monuments, particularly that of the rev. Mr. Richard Hooker, author of the Ecclesiastical polity, who was rector of this parish. At the north end of the downs is the village of Bridge, in which stands the fifty-ninth stone. The place took its name from a bridge over the Stour, which runs through it. Near a mile to the right is the small village of Patricksbourn; formerly it had the name of Cheney, and was the residence of the noble family of Cheney,

353 <? sig>

before they removed to Shorland in the isle of Shepey. The church is a building of considerable antiquity, its south door is arched with stone, and carved with a variety of figures. Near this village is that of Beakesborne. There was a chantry in this church, founded in 1314, which was translated to Cokyn's hospital at Canterbury, in 1362. The archbishops had here a small but elegant palace, some remains of which are still to be seen. This place anciently belonged to the cinque port of Hastings, and enjoyed the same privileges. Richard de Beke held certain lands by grand sergeantry to find one ship each time, Henry III. passed the sea. Near Beakesborne is Howlets, the noble seat of Sir Thomas Pym Hales, member of parliament for the port of Dover.

FINIS.

<354>

ERRATA.

Page 2 line 1, for the contrary read that it was – p. 7, l. 12, for Plautus, r. Plautius – p. 12, l. 21, for Bajoux, r. Beyeux – p. 19, l. 8, for biograghy r. biography – ibid. l. 11, for sensable, r. sensible – p. 22, l. 4, r. induce – ibid. l. 21, for a right to the reeds, r. a right of common in the marshes – p. 43, l. 5, for hundreds, r. hundred – p. 46, l. 22, for bishop's houses, r. houses given to the brethren by the bishop.

Page 58, In the description of the west door of the cathedral, it is inti= mated, that the figure, on the key-stone of the arch, might be that of St. Andrew, the tutelar saint of the church; but as the other figures in this groupe answer to the number of the apostles, in which St. Andrew must be included; it seems most probable that the center figure which is much larger than the others, and on each side of which an angel is placed, was designed to represent our Saviour.

Page 59, dele the second note (/2) which was inserted at the instance pf a curious gentleman; but on a more accurate inspection of the stone, it is evident the conjecture is groundless – p. 66, l. 19, for frier, read friar – p. 68. l. 13, after fabric, insert a , instead of the full stop – l. 1 of the note, r. bishop's – p. 70, l. 1, of the first note r. inscriptions – p. 72, l. 7, after St. Ursula, add, and to St. Dionysius – ibid. l. 10, for spots were, r. spots where – p. 73, l. 3, after charter, r. of – ibid l. 6, for in r. and – p. 77, l. ult. of notes, for other, r. another – p. 80, l. 5, for compliment, r. complement – ibid l. 11, for celebacy, r. celibacy – p. 81, l. 2, of the first note after is, dele the , and r. styled.

Page 81. in the second note (/2) The true name of the ingenious per= son mentioned in this note was Bearblock, his delineation of the city of Rochester, seems to have been extant, when A. Wood published his Athen Oxon, see vol. 1, col. 723 of that work.

Page 85, l. 29, insert a ; after adjoining – p. 88, for commission, r. comis= sioners – p. 89, l. 11, for honor, r. power – p- 92, l. 1, for office, r. offices – p. 98, l. 1, for was r. were – p. 124, l. 2, dele he gave to the church, &c. for this was the benefaction of bp. Waleran – p. 132, l. 20, for agreeable r. agreeably – , 154, l. 23, for road, r. rood – p. 159, l. 3, insert a ; after Cambridge – p. 169, for covetiousness, r. covetousness – p. 171, l. 8, insert a ; after sustain – p. 173, l. 6, for or, r, for – p. 177, l. 4 from the bottom dele as – p. 179, l. 18, infert a , instead of the full stop after prerogatives – p. 191, l. 2, after christianity, r. But – p. 192, l. 9, and in other parts of this memoir for Bennet r, Benet – p. 193, l. 17, for hew as, r. he was – p. 194, l. 9, r. employment – ibid. l. 24, dele the ; after 1710 – p. *196, l. 1, for injunction, r. instruction – p. 198, l. 21, insert a , for the full stop after vacant – p. 210, l. 12, for where r. were – p. 237, l. 7, r. vicarage – p. 247, last line but two, dele the , after hospital, and at the end of the same line r. point in – ibid, l. 1, of note, for the, r. this – p. 248, l. 2, r. jealousy – p. 251, l. r, r. parishes – p. 260, l. 2, r. proposed – p. 274, l. ult. r. palette – p. 293, l. 30, dele pleasant – p. 304, l. 12, for cole, r. coal – p. 330, l. 21, for domicila, r. domicilia – p. 341, l. 4, for ports, r. port – p. 344, l. 6, r. are.